



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

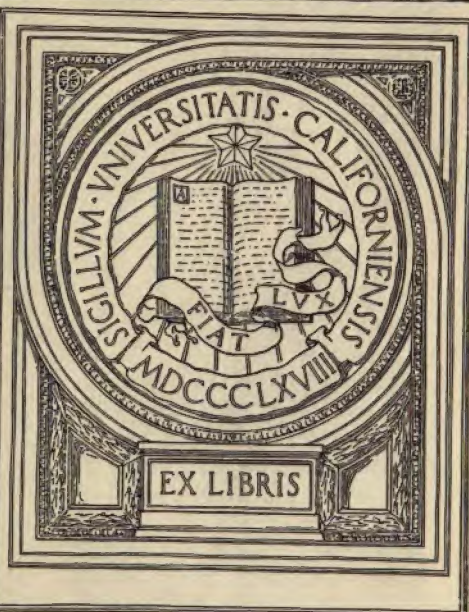
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

*India*  
*3/50*

GIFT OF  
HORACE W. CARPENTIER



EX LIBRIS







J. Irving Babbitt.







THE  
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA.  
OF  
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.





2

*Āchārāṅga*

THE

# ĀYĀRAMGA SUTTA

OF

THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

EDITED BY

HERMANN JACOBI.

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय  
ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय  
ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय

PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.

PK 4541  
P4  
v.3

**CARPENTIER**

**HERTFORD:**

**PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.**

TO MR  
ALBERT LAD

## PREFACE.

---

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pāli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pāli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttas. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Saṃgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Nigaṇṭhas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this edition of the Âcâraṅga Sûtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prâkṛit by comparing it with Pâli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pâli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prâkṛit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pâli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a â i ũ u û e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prâkṛit has frequently *i* for Pâli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ṛi*, e.g. *giha*=*gaha*, *giṇḥati ganhati*, *alamkiya alamkata*, *ukkitṭha ukkatṭha*, *kaṇa kivaṇa*, *hidaya hadaya*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prâkṛit; *dhamme*=*dhammo*, *ne no*, *ahe adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti*=*karoti*, *suneti sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *teṇaṃ*=*tena*, *tehiṃ tehi*, *vayaḥ vadati*, *gacchejṇā gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vā* follows, e.g. *nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā*; and the anusvâra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya*=*ca*: *derehi ya derihi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prâkṛit than in Pâli, where *âkhyâta*, *brâhmaṇa* occur, which in Prâkṛit become *akkhâta*, *bamhaṇa*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *âtâ=attâ, pâta=patta*, or even in Prākṛit itself: *âtâ*, but acc. *attāṇaṃ*.

The consonants in Prākṛit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p (b) v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a â*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo = loko, miya miga, loyaṇa locana, gae gajo, kayam katam, hiyaya hadaya, niuna nipuna, niyattai nivattati*. *y* is retained only before *a â*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *t th p* are generally changed into *ḍ ḍh v*, e.g. *ege=eke, āghāti akkhāti, pāda (pāta) patta, tadhā tathā, mauḍa makuta, paḍhama paṭhama, lavai lapati*. *ḷ* is replaced by *l*, and *ḷh* by *ḍh*: *talāga=talāka, dadha dalha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *maṇo=mano*. *kh gh th dh (ph) bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sāhā sākhā, dīha dīgha, tahā tathā, vaha vadha, loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lābha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prākṛit avoids even more than Pāli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n ṇ m* with *h*, *brāhmaṇa* becomes *bamhaṇa* or *māhaṇa*, *vyākaraṇa vāgarāṇa, mayhaṃ majjhaṃ, ākhyāta akkhāta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña, sarva sabba, kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nāta ñāta, jahā yathā*.

Prākṛit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pāli. I sub-join the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

Prākṛit.	SINGULAR.	Pāli.
Nom. <i>dhamme, dhammo</i>		<i>dhammo</i>
Voc. <i>dhammā</i>		<i>dhamma, °ā</i>
Acc. <i>dhammaṃ</i>		<i>dhammaṃ</i>
Inst. <i>dhammeṇaṃ, °eṇa</i>		<i>dhammena</i>
Dat. <i>dhammāya, °āe</i>		<i>dhammāya</i>
Abl. <i>dhammā, °āo (ato)</i>		<i>dhammā, °asma, °amhā</i>
Gen. <i>dhammassa</i>		<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc. <i>dhamme, °amsi, °ammi</i>		<i>dhamme, °asmiṃ, °amhi</i> .

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	PLURAL.	
Nom. Voc.	<i>dhammā</i>	<i>dhammā</i>
Acc.	<i>dhamme</i>	<i>dhamme</i>
Instr.	<i>dhammehiṃ, °ehi</i>	<i>dhammebhi, °ehi</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammehiṃto</i>	"
Gen. (Dat.)	<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>	<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>
Loc.	<i>dhammesu</i>	<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṃ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṃ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalāṇi, phalāṃ, phalā</i>	<i>phalāṇi, phalā</i>

#### FEMININE NOUNS IN ā ī ū.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	<i>kannā kaññā</i>		<i>kannādo, °ā kaññā, °āo</i>	
Voc.	<i>kanne kaññe</i>		" "	
Acc.	<i>kannaṃ kaññam</i>		" "	
Inst. Gen. } Dat. Loc. }	<i>kannāe kaññāya</i>	I. Ab.	<i>kannāhiṃ, °hi kaññabhi, °hi</i>	
Loc.	" <i>kaññāyam</i>	G. D.	<i>kannāṇaṃ, °na kaññānaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>kannāto kaññāya</i>	Loc.	<i>kannāsu kaññāsu</i>	
Nom. Voc.	<i>devī, rātī devī, ratti</i>		<i>devīto, °ī devīyo devī</i>	
Acc.	<i>devīm devīm</i>		" "	
I. D. G. L.	<i>devīe devīyā</i>	I. Ab.	<i>devīhiṃ, °hi devībhi, °hi</i>	
Loc.	" <i>devīyaṃ</i>	D. G.	<i>devīṇaṃ, °ṇa devīnaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>devīto —</i>	L.	<i>devīsu devīsu.</i>	

#### MASCULINE NOUNS IN i u.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.	
N. V.	<i>aggi bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi bhikkhu</i>
A.	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>
I.	<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuṇā</i>	<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuṇā</i>
Gen.	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>
L.	{ <i>aggiṃsi, °mhi,</i> <i>bhikkhuṃsi, °mhi</i>	<i>aggiṃsiṃ, °mhi</i> <i>bhikkhusiṃ, °mhi</i>



## PLURAL.

N. V.	{	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhú</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhú</i>
A.	{	<i>aggino</i>	<i>bhikkharo</i> , °ave	<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkharo</i>
I. Ab.		<i>aggñhim</i> , °hi	<i>bhikkhúhim</i> , °hi	<i>aggñbhi</i> , °hi	<i>bhikkhúbhi</i> , °hi
G. D.		<i>aggñnam</i> , °na	<i>bhikkhúnám</i> , °na	<i>aggñnam</i>	<i>bhikkhúnám</i>
L.		<i>aggtsu</i>	<i>bhikkhúsu</i>	<i>aggtsu</i>	<i>bhikkhúsu</i> .

## NEUTER.

Sing. N. V. A.	<i>sappim</i>	<i>madhum</i>	<i>sappi</i>	<i>madhu</i>
Plur.	„	<i>sappini</i> , <sup>o</sup> <i>ñim</i>	<i>madhúni</i> , <sup>o</sup> <i>ñim</i>	<i>sappi</i> , <sup>o</sup> <i>ñi</i> <i>madhú</i> , <sup>o</sup> <i>ñi</i> .

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *râyá* = *râjâ*, Acc. *râyam*, Instr. *rannâ*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *râyâno*, Inst. *râñhim*, Gen. *râñnam*.

*âyá* = *attâ*, Acc. *âyânam*, *attânam*, *appânam*, Inst. *appañâ*, *appâñenam*, Gen. *appano*.

*bhagavam* = *bhagavâ*, Acc. *bhagavam*, *bhagavañtam*, Inst. *bhagavatâ*, Gen. *bhagavato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavanto*. The other forms from base *bhagavañta*. Notice the Voc. *âuso* and *âusanto*.

*pitâ*, *mâtâ*, Acc. *pitaram*, *mâtaram*. Pl. *pitaro*, *mâtaro*. The other forms from *piu*, *mâû* (or in Inst. Plur. from *piñ*, *mât*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a*, *â*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhâ* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesim* (fem. *tâsim*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms: *aham*, Acc. *mamam*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *mamam*, *maham*, *me*, Loc. *mañ*.

*tumam*, Acc. *tumam*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tava*, *tubbhām*, *te*, Loc. *tumamsi*.

*amhe*, *vayam*, Inst. *amhehim*, Gen. Dat. *amhânam*, *amham*, *ne*. *tumhe*, *tubbhe*, Inst. *tubbhehim*, Gen. Dat. *tumham* *bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege ekke*, 2 *duve donni*, 3 *tao tinni*, 4 *cattâri*, 5 *pañca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *attha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekârasa*, 12 *duvâlasa*, *bârâha*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *cauddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visam* °â, 30 *tisam* °â, 40 *cattâlisam* °â, 50 *paññdsam*, 60 *sattñi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asiti*, 90 *nauya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *sahassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha* = *koḍi*, *koḍi* + *koḍi* = *koḍâkoḍi*.

The numerals 2-19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *ṇha(m)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *paṃca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *viśāde*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *paḍhama*, 2 *docca bitiya bīya*, 3 *tacca tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *paṃcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *viśaima*, 30 *tisaima* *tisa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svādi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the *ḍ* of the 9th class (*kiyādi*) is generally shortened, *jānati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *sevate*, *sevante*. The Parassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhāve*).

#### The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i> )
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i> )
<i>gacchati</i> , °at	<i>gacchaṃti</i> .

Thus *suṇemi*, *kahemi*, etc.

#### Imperative (pañcamī).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , °ahi	<i>gacchaha</i> , °hā
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchaṃtu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (*sattamī*) ends in *ejjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjā*; 2nd person *gacchejjāsi* (P). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāniya*, *haṇiyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hōjjā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (*hiyattanī*) or Aorist (*ajjattanī*) end in *itthā* and *imsu*: Sing. *gacchitthā*, Plur. *gacchimsu* (*karēttthā*, *karemsu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhamsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akarissam*, *akāsi*; 3rd person Sing. *āsi*, *bhuri*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāsi*, *acāsi*, *addakkhu*, *ahesi*, *vadāsi*.

The Future (bhavissanti), as in Pāli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissāmi*, *gacchissāmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhāmi*, *vocchāmi*, *dāsāmi*; *dāhāmi*, *dāhisi*, *dāhiti*; *kāhisi*, *kāhiti* (*kar*), *pajāhisi*, *pajāhiti*. All these forms occur in Pāli too.

The Perfect (parokkhā) and Conditional (kālātipatti) are lost in Prākṛit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pāli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *hammati* (= *haññate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kitrati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (kārita) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisaṃvedayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kāreti*, *khāmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *āve*, e.g. *kārāveti*, *khamāveti*, *kiṇāreti*, *dāveti*, *thāveti*, *thāveti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pāli by adding *aṃt* resp. *aṃta* or *māṇa* to the bases of those tenses: *gaccham*, Acc. *gacchamtaṃ*; *gacchissam*; *gacchamāṇa*, *gacchissamāṇa*. Notice *samāṇa* and *saṃta* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *dittha muttha litta* etc., *bhinna junna* (= *jinna*), *kārita*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pāli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tavva* (*itavva*), *añijja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tabba*, *antiya*, *ya* in Pāli: *vattava*, *karanijja*, *vacca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tā* or *tā ṇaṃ*: *maṃtā* or *matṭā*, *chittā*, etc. To this (P) formation belong: *naccā* = *ñatvā*, *soccā* = *sutvā*, *hiiccā* = *hitvā*. (2) *ittā* or *ittā ṇaṃ*: *gacchittā*, *uvagacchittā* (*ṇaṃ*). (3) *tu*: *kaṭṭu dhattū*, *nimakkhu*; *tum*: *laddhum*, and *tūṇa*: *viyattūṇa* from *vat*. (4) *ittu*: *jāṇittu*, *viyahittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *āddya*, *āddē*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samārabbha*, *āsajja*, *parigijjha* (*samecca atiyacca*). (6) *iya*: *dāliya*, *chimdiya*, *pāsiya*, *vigimciya*, *visohiya*. *Anurti* from *anu vi cimtiya* (P).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *ittae* after the root *khamtum*, *pāum*, *jivitum*; *bhattae*, *pāyae*, *gacchitae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prākṛit language I subjoin a Pāli translation of the beginning of the Âcārāṅga Sūtra: *sutaṃ mayā āvuso tena bhagavatā evaṃ akkhātāṃ : iha ekesaṃ no saññā bhavati, taṃ yathā : puratthimāya disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi pacchimāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uttarāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uddhāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, adho-disāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi, aññatarāya vā disāya anudisāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi; evaṃ ekesaṃ no nātāṃ bhavati : atthi me attā opapātiko, natthi me attā opapātiko, ko ahaṃ āsiṃ, ko vā ito cuto peccā bhavissāmi, aduṃ yaṃ puna jāneyya sahasammutiyā paravyākaraṇena vā aññesaṃ vā antike sutvā, taṃ yathā, etc.*

This edition of the Âcārāṅga Sūtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

*A* a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Çilāṅka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Saṃvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

*B* a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, Saṃvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Çilāṅka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 ff.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS. ; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prākṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, e.g. *vadati* is printed 'vadati' if both MSS. read thus, but 'vadati,' if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yaçruti* after *i, t, u, ú, e, o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ě, ô*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Âcârāṅga, together with Pārçvacandra's Bālāvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri's Dīpikā, Ćilāṅka's Tīkā and Bhadrabāhu's Nirvyukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prākṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS. ; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the Dīpikā has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasūri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of trishṭubh and anusṭubh verses. A great number of passages which might have been single pādas of a ṣloka are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a pāda. The very loose metrical laws of the ṣloka make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a ṣloka. Sometimes half a ṣloka or a trishṭubh are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

H. JACOBI.

MÜNSTER, WESTPHALIA,  
December, 1882.



# PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## SATTHAPARINNĀ.

Suyam me, āusam ! teṇa bhagavayā evam akkhāyam :  
iham egesim no sannā bhavati; ||1|| tam jahā : puratthimāo vā  
disāo āgao aham amsi, dāhiṇāo vā disāo āgao aham amsi,  
paccatthimāo vā disāo āgao aham amsi, uttarāo vā disāo āgao  
aham amsi, udḍhāo vā disāo āgao aham amsi, ahedisāo vā  
āgao aham amsi, annatarīo vā disāo vā aṇudisāo vā āgao  
aham amsi. evam egesim<sup>1</sup> no nātam bhavati : ||2|| atthi me  
āyā ovavāie, n' atthi me āyā ovavāie,<sup>2</sup> ke aham<sup>3</sup> āsi, ke vā 12  
io cue<sup>4</sup> pēccā bhavissāmi<sup>5</sup> ||3|| se jam puṇa jāṇējjā saha-  
sammudiyāe<sup>6</sup> paravāgaraneṇam annesim<sup>7</sup> vā aṃtie<sup>8</sup> sōccā,  
tam jahā : puratthimāo vā disāo āgao aham amsi jāvā<sup>9</sup> anna-  
tarīo<sup>6</sup> vā disāo vā aṇudisāo vā āgao aham amsi; evam egesim<sup>1</sup>  
nātam bhavati : atthi me āyā ovavāie, jo imāo disāo aṇudisāo  
aṇusamcarai, savvāo disāo, savvāo aṇudisāo,<sup>9</sup> so 'ham. ||4|| se  
āyāvāi loyāvāi<sup>10</sup> kammāvāi<sup>11</sup> kiriyāvāi : akarissam<sup>12</sup> c' aham, 17  
kāravissam<sup>13</sup> c' aham karao yāvi samaṇunne bhavissāmi;<sup>4</sup>  
eyāvamti<sup>14</sup> savvāvamti<sup>14</sup> logamsi kammamārambhā parijā-  
ṇiyavvā bhavamti. ||5|| aparinnāyakammo khalu ayam purise,  
jo imāo disāo aṇudisāo vā aṇusamcarai, savvāo disāo aṇudisāo  
saheti, aṇegarūvāo joṇi samdhei, virūvarūve phāse ya paḍi-  
samveei.<sup>15</sup> ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavatā parinnā<sup>6</sup> paveiyā :  
imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivamdanamāṇanapūyaṇāe jāi.<sup>16</sup> 22  
maraṇamoyaṇāe dukkhaparighāyaheum eyāvamti<sup>14</sup> savvā-  
vamti<sup>14</sup> logamsi<sup>10</sup> kammamārambhā parijāṇiyavvā bha-

<sup>1</sup> A ekesiṃ. <sup>2</sup> A from n' i. marg. <sup>3</sup> B m. <sup>4</sup> A °o. <sup>5</sup> B sahasammaie. <sup>6</sup> A ṇṇ.  
<sup>7</sup> A om. <sup>8</sup> B evam dāhiṇāo vā puratthimāo vā, etc. <sup>9</sup> B adds vā. <sup>10</sup> A lok.  
<sup>11</sup> B kamma. <sup>12</sup> B °um. <sup>13</sup> B °avesum. <sup>14</sup> B °i. <sup>15</sup> A °vetai. <sup>16</sup> A jāi.

vamti. jass' ete kammamārambhā parinnāyā<sup>6</sup> bhavamti,  
se hu muñi parinnāyā<sup>6</sup>-kamme<sup>17</sup> tti<sup>18</sup> bemi. ||7||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

atte loe parijuṇṇe<sup>1</sup> dussambohe avijāṇae, assim loe pavvahie  
29 tattha tattha puḍho pāsa<sup>2</sup> āturā pariāvemti. ||1|| samti pāṇā  
puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa; anagārā<sup>3</sup> mō tti ege pavaya-  
māṇā, jam inam virūvarūvehim satthehim puḍhavi-kammasa-  
mārambhenaṃ<sup>4</sup> puḍhavisattham samārambhamaṇe<sup>4</sup> aṇegarūve  
pāṇe vihimsai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā<sup>1</sup> pa-  
veiyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivamdaṇamāṇanapūyaṇae  
jāimarāṇamoyaṇae<sup>5</sup> dukkhaparighāyaheum se sayam eva  
puḍhavisattham samārambhaṭi, annehim<sup>1</sup> vā samārambhāve,  
31 anne<sup>6</sup> vā puḍhavisattham samārambhamaṇe<sup>7</sup> samaṇujānai. ||3||  
taṃ se ahiyāe, taṃ abohie; se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam  
samutṭhāe<sup>8</sup> soccā<sup>9</sup> khalu<sup>10</sup> bhagavao anagārāṇam (vā  
amti),<sup>7</sup> iham egesim nāyam<sup>11</sup> bhavati: esa khalu gamthe,  
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu māre, esa khalu narae, icc attham  
gaḍhie loe, jam inam virūvarūvehim<sup>12</sup> satthehim<sup>12</sup> puḍhavi-  
kammamārambhenaṃ puḍhavisattham samārambhamaṇe  
anne<sup>1</sup> aṇegarūve pāṇe vihimsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege aṃdham<sup>13</sup> abbhe, app ege aṃdham<sup>13</sup> acche; app  
ege pāyam abbhe, app ege pāyam acche; app ege guppham<sup>14</sup>  
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche);<sup>15</sup> app ege jaṃgham  
abbhe 2; app ege jāṇum abbhe 2; app ege ūrum abbhe 2;  
app ege kaḍim abbhe 2; app ege nābhim<sup>11</sup> abbhe 2; app ege  
udaram<sup>16</sup> abbhe 2; app<sup>17</sup> ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2; app ege  
pāsam abbhe 2; app ege uram abbhe 2; app ege hiyam  
abbhe 2; app ege thaṇam abbhe 2; app ege khaṃdham  
abbhe 2; app ege bāhum abbhe 2; app ege hattham abbhe 2;  
app ege aṃgulim abbhe 2; app ege naḥam<sup>11</sup> abbhe 2; app  
ege givam abbhe 2; app ege haṇum<sup>18</sup> abbhe 2; app ege  
huṭṭham<sup>19</sup> abbhe 2; app ege daṃtam abbhe 2; app ege  
jibbham abbhe 2; app ege tālum abbhe 2; app ege galam

<sup>17</sup> B kammi. <sup>18</sup> A ti.

<sup>1</sup> A pp, B nn. <sup>2</sup> A pāse. <sup>3</sup> B mm. <sup>4</sup> A bhe māṇā. <sup>5</sup> A jāṭi. <sup>6</sup> A s'm,  
cf. 1. <sup>7</sup> A om. <sup>8</sup> B āya. <sup>9</sup> B su. <sup>10</sup> B om. <sup>11</sup> A n. <sup>12</sup> A s'u. <sup>13</sup> A andham.  
<sup>14</sup> A gupphagam. <sup>15</sup> B 2. <sup>16</sup> B uy. <sup>17</sup> A after the following phrase.  
<sup>18</sup> B uam. <sup>19</sup> A ha.

abbhe 2; app ege gamḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam<sup>1</sup> abbhe 2; app ege nāsam<sup>11</sup> abbhe 2; app ege acchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham<sup>20</sup> abbhe 2; app ege nilāḍam abbhe 2; app ege 34 sisam abbhe 2; app ege sampamārae, app ege uddavae. ||5||  
 ēttha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa icc ete samāraṃbhā aparinnāyā<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃti. ēttha<sup>21</sup> satthaṃ asamāraṃbhamāṇassa icc ete samāraṃbhā parinnāyā<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃti. taṃ parinnāyā<sup>1</sup> mehāvī n<sup>11</sup> eva sayam puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhējjā, n<sup>11</sup> eva annehiṃ<sup>1</sup> puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhāvējjā,<sup>22</sup> anne<sup>1</sup> puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamte na samaṇujāṇējjā. jass' ete puḍhavi-kammasamāraṃbhā parinnāyā<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃti, se hu muṇi parinnāyakamme<sup>1</sup> tti<sup>23</sup> bemi. ||6||2||  
 biio uddesao.

se bemi,<sup>1</sup> jahā: aṇagāre ujjukade niyāga<sup>2</sup>-paḍivanne<sup>3</sup> amā- 36  
 yaṃ kuvvamāṇe viyāhie. ||1|| jāe saddhāe nikkhamto, tām eva anupālijjā<sup>4</sup> viyahittu<sup>5</sup> visōttiyaṃ [puvvasaṃjogaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāṭhāntaraṃ] paṇayā virā mahāvihīṃ logaṃ ca āṇāe aḥisamecca<sup>7</sup> akutobhayaṃ se bemi. ||2|| n<sup>8</sup> eva sayam logaṃ abbhāikkhējjā, n<sup>8</sup> eva attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhējjā; je logaṃ<sup>9</sup> abbhāikkhai, se attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai; je attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai, se logaṃ<sup>9</sup> abbhāikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa, aṇagārā 'mu tti ege<sup>10</sup> pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarū- 42  
 vehiṃ satthehiṃ udayakammasamāraṃbheṇa udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇā<sup>11</sup> anne<sup>12</sup> aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsaṃti. ||4||  
 tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā<sup>12</sup> paveiyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṇḍanaṃ aṇapūyaṇāe jāmaranaṃ moyāṇāe<sup>13</sup> dukkharigaḥayaheṃ se sayam eva udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhati, annehiṃ<sup>12</sup> vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhāveti, anne<sup>12</sup> vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhamte samaṇujāṇati. ||5||  
 taṃ se ahiyāe<sup>13</sup> se abohīe se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe etc. [all 43  
 down to: vihiṃsai. se bemi 2, 4: substitute only udaya for pu-  
 ḍhavi]. ||6|| saṃti pāṇā udayanissiyā jīvā aṇege,<sup>14</sup> ihaṃ ca khalu bho aṇagārāṇaṃ udayaṃ jīvā viyāhiyā. satthaṃ

<sup>20</sup> B °him. <sup>21</sup> B itthaṃ. <sup>22</sup> A adds ṇeva. <sup>23</sup> A ti.

<sup>1</sup> B adds se. <sup>2</sup> A °ya; pāṭhāntara nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yajña). <sup>3</sup> A pari, cf. 2.1. <sup>4</sup> A °liya. <sup>5</sup> B vijahittā. <sup>6</sup> A °yo. <sup>7</sup> B abhi. <sup>8</sup> cf. 2.11. <sup>9</sup> A loy°. <sup>10</sup> A eke. <sup>11</sup> AB °ṇe. <sup>12</sup> cf. 2.1. <sup>13</sup> cf. 2.6. <sup>14</sup> B om. all down to virūva. <sup>41</sup> B °yā.

- 46 c' ettha aṇuvī pāsa puḍho<sup>15</sup> sattham paveiyam.<sup>16</sup> aduvā adinnādānam.<sup>12</sup> kappai no<sup>17</sup> kappai no<sup>17</sup> pāum aduvā<sup>18</sup> vibhūṣāe. puḍho satthehiṃ viutṭamti. Ettha vi tesim no<sup>8</sup> nikaraṇāe.<sup>8</sup> Ettha sattham samārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā<sup>12</sup> bhavamti. Ettha sattham asamārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā<sup>12</sup> bhavamti. ||7|| tam parinnāyā<sup>12</sup> mehāvī n<sup>8</sup> eva sayam udayasattham samārambhāvējjā, n<sup>8</sup> ev' 49 annehim<sup>12</sup> udayasattham samārambhāvējjā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end; substitute only udaya for puḍhavi*]. ||8||3||  
taio uddesao.

- se bemi : n' eva sayam logam<sup>1</sup> abbhāikkhējjā, n' eva attānam abbhāikkhējjā : je logam<sup>1</sup> abbhāikkhai, se attānam abbhāikkhai; je attānam abbhāikkhai, se logam abbhāikkhai.<sup>2</sup> ||1|| je dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je asatthassa kheyanne,<sup>3</sup> se dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne. ||2|| vīrehiṃ eyam abhibhūya diṭṭham samjatehiṃ sayā 55 jaehim sayā appamattehiṃ. je pamatte guṇatṭhi,<sup>4</sup> se damḍe pavuccai. tam parinnāyā<sup>5</sup> mehāvī : iyānim no,<sup>5</sup> jam aham puvvam akāsi pamāṇam. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa [*all as in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only agani for* 57 puḍhavi]. ||4 and 5|| samti pāṇā puḍhavinissiyā<sup>5</sup> taṇanissiyā<sup>8</sup> pattanissiyā<sup>5</sup> katṭhanissiyā<sup>8</sup> gomayanissiyā<sup>5</sup> kayavarānissiyā<sup>5</sup> samti sampātīmā pāṇā āhacca sampayamti, aganiṃ ca khalu putṭhā ege samghāyam āvajjamti. je tattha samghāyam āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti;<sup>6</sup> je tattha pariyāvajjamti,<sup>6</sup> te tattha uddāyanti.<sup>7</sup> ||6|| Ettha sattham<sup>8</sup> samārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā<sup>8</sup> bhavamti; Ettha sattham asamārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā bhavamti. 59 tam parinnāyā mehāvī n' eva sayam [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. agani for puḍhavi*]. ||7||4||  
cauttho uddesao.

tan<sup>1</sup> no karissāmi samutṭhāe<sup>2</sup> mattā maimam abhayam

<sup>15</sup> pāthāntaram : puḍho 'pāsam paveditam. <sup>16</sup> A °veti'. <sup>17</sup> A ṇe, B no. <sup>18</sup> B ahavā.

<sup>1</sup> A loy°. <sup>2</sup> B adds ti. <sup>3</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>4</sup> B °tṭhie. <sup>5</sup> cf. 2. 11. <sup>6</sup> A °vi°. <sup>7</sup> B °ṃti. C ḍḍ. <sup>8</sup> A om.

<sup>1</sup> B tam. <sup>2</sup> B °āya.

vidittâ. tam je no karae, eso 'varae; êttho<sup>3</sup> 'varae, esa anagâre tti pavuccati. ||1|| je guṇe, se âvaṭṭe; je âvaṭṭe, se guṇe. uddham adham tiriyaṃ pâṇaṃ pâsamâṇe rūvâim pâsati, suṇamâṇe saddâim suṇeti.<sup>4</sup> ||2|| uddham adham tiriyaṃ pâṇaṃ mucchamâṇe rūvesu mucchati saddesu yâvi.<sup>5</sup> esa loe<sup>6</sup> viyâhie, êttha agutte anânâe puṇo puṇo guṇâsâe vaṃkasamâyâre matte agâram<sup>7</sup> âvase. ||3||

lajjamâṇâ puḍho pâsa anagârâ 'mô tti ege pavayamâṇâ, jam iṇaṃ virûvarûvehiṃ satthehiṃ vaṇassaikammamasamârambheṇaṃ vaṇassaisatthaṃ samârambhamâṇe anne<sup>8</sup> aṇega<sup>9</sup>-pâṇe vihiṃsati. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4 70 down to vihiṃsati se bemi. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*). ||5||

imaṃ pi jâidhammayam,<sup>10</sup> eyam pi jâidhammayam;<sup>10</sup> imaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam, eyam pi vuḍḍhidhammayam; imaṃ pi cittamaṃtayaṃ, eyam pi cittamaṃtayaṃ; imaṃ pi chinnaṃ milâi, eyam pi chinnaṃ milâi; imaṃ pi âhâragam, eyam pi âhâragam; imaṃ pi añiccayaṃ, (eyam pi añiccayaṃ; imaṃ pi asâsayam),<sup>11</sup> eyam pi asâsayam; imaṃ pi cayâvacaiyaṃ, eyam pi cayâvacaiyaṃ; imaṃ pi vipariṇâmadhammayam, eyam pi vipariṇâmadhammayam. ||6||

êttha satthaṃ samârambhamâṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6 73 down to the end. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*]. ||7||<sup>5</sup> paṃcama uddesao.

se bemi. saṃt' ime tasâ pâṇâ; tam jahâ: aṃḍayâ, poyayâ, jarâuyâ, rasayâ, saṃseyayâ, sammucchimâ,<sup>1</sup> ubbhayâ, ovavâyâ. 78 esa saṃsâre tti pavuccati ||1|| maṃdassa<sup>2</sup> aviyaṇao. nijjhâittâ paḍilehittâ patteyaṃ parinivvâṇaṃ savvesiṃ pâṇâṇaṃ, savvesiṃ bhûyâṇaṃ, savvesiṃ jivâṇaṃ, savvesiṃ sattâṇaṃ, asâyaṃ<sup>3</sup> aparinivvâṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi tasamti pâṇâ padiso disâsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pâsa âurâ pariyâvemi.<sup>5</sup> ||2|| saṃti pâṇâ puḍho siyâ, lajjamâṇâ puḍho pâsa anagârâ mô tti ege pavayamâṇâ, jam iṇaṃ virûvarûvehiṃ satthehiṃ tasakâyasamârambheṇaṃ tasakâya-81 satthaṃ samârambhamâṇe anne aṇegarûve pâṇe vihiṃsati. ||3||

<sup>3</sup> B ithh. <sup>4</sup> B °ai. <sup>5</sup> AB âvi. <sup>6</sup> B loge. <sup>7</sup> gâram. <sup>8</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>9</sup> A vaṇ° or caṇ. <sup>10</sup> B mṃ. <sup>11</sup> A om (—).

<sup>1</sup> B °iyâ. <sup>2</sup> B maṃdassâvi°. <sup>3</sup> A ass. <sup>4</sup> A °nevv. <sup>5</sup> B aṃti.

[all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. tasakāya for puḍhavi]. || 4 ||

app ege accāe haṇamti, app ege ajiṇāe vahaṇti, app<sup>6</sup> ege<sup>6</sup> mamsāe vahaṇti, app<sup>6</sup> ege<sup>6</sup> soṇiyāe vahaṇti,<sup>7</sup> evaṃ hidaṇṇāe<sup>8</sup> pittāe vasāe picchāe pucchāe vālāe siṅgāe visāṇāe daṇṭāe dāḍhāe nahāe ṇhāruṇṇe aṭṭhīe<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhimimjāe<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhāe<sup>11</sup> 82 aṇaṭṭhāe. app ege hiṃsimsu me tti vā, app ege hiṃsamti me<sup>7</sup> tti vā, app ege hiṃsissamti me<sup>7</sup> tti vā vahaṇti. || 5 ||

ēṭṭha satthaṃ samārambhamāṇassa icc ete ārambhā etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakāya for puḍhavi]. || 6 || 6 || chaṭṭho uddesao.

83 pahū ejassa<sup>1</sup> dugumchaṇṇāe<sup>2</sup> āyaṃkadamsi<sup>3</sup> ahiyaṃ ti naccā. je ajjhatthaṃ jānai, se bahiyā jānai; je bahiyā jānai, se ajjhatthaṃ jānai. etaṃ tulaṃ annessiṃ. saṃtigayā daviyā nā<sup>4</sup> vakamkhamti jīvitum. || 1 || lajjamānā puḍho pāsa aṇagārā mō tti ege pavayamānā, jaṃ iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vāukammasamārambhena vāusatthaṃ samārambhamaṇā anne aṇegarūve<sup>5</sup> pāṇe vihiṃsamti || 2 || etc. [all as in 88 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. || 3 ||

samti sampāimā pāṇā āhacca saṃpayamti ya phariṣaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca khalu puṭṭhā ege saṃghāyaṃ āvajjamti; je tattha saṃghāyaṃ āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti;<sup>7</sup> je tattha pariyāvajjamti,<sup>8</sup> te tattha uddāyamti. || 4 ||

ēṭṭha<sup>9</sup> satthaṃ samārambhamāṇassa icc ete ārambhā etc.

89 [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. || 5 ||

itthaṃ<sup>10</sup> pi jāna uvādiyamānā, je āyāre na<sup>4</sup> ramamti; ārambhamānā viṇayaṃ vāyaṃti chaṃdovaṇiyā<sup>12</sup> ajjhovavannā<sup>13</sup> ārambhasattā pakareṃti saṃgaṃ. se vasuṃmaṃ savvasamannāgayapannāṇeṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> appāṇeṇaṃ karaṇijjaṃ

91 pāvam kammaṃ taṇ<sup>14</sup> no annessiṃ. || 6 || taṃ parinnāya<sup>15</sup> meḥāvi n' eva sayam chajjīvanikāyasatthaṃ samārambhejjā etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjīvanikāya for puḍhavi]. || 7 || 7 || sattamo uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

satthaparinnā samattā.

<sup>6</sup> B evam. <sup>7</sup> B om. <sup>8</sup> B hiyāe. <sup>9</sup> B 'ie. <sup>10</sup> A aṭṭhamimjāe. <sup>11</sup> A om. <sup>12</sup> pāṇāntaram: pahuya egassa. <sup>13</sup> A 'gam°. <sup>14</sup> B diṣaṃ. <sup>15</sup> A ṇ, B n. <sup>16</sup> A v'an. <sup>17</sup> A par°. <sup>18</sup> A corr 'vijj°. <sup>19</sup> B 'vijj°. <sup>20</sup> B ittha. <sup>21</sup> A e°. <sup>22</sup> A e°. <sup>23</sup> A viṇiyā. <sup>24</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>25</sup> B om.



## BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

## LOGAVIJAO.

je guṇe, se mûlatṭhāṇe; je mûlatṭhāṇe, se guṇe. iya<sup>1</sup> se  
 guṇatṭhī mahayā pariyāveṇa vase<sup>2</sup> pamatte; taṃ jahā :  
 māyā me, piṭṭā me, bhāyā me, bhagiṇī me, bhajjā me, puttā  
 me, dhūtā me, suṇhā me, sahisayaṇasaṃgamṭhasaṃthuyā<sup>3</sup>  
 me, vicittovagarāṇa<sup>4</sup>-pariyatṭaṇabhoyaṇacchāyaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> me—icc 108  
 atthaṃ gaḍḍhie loe vase pamatte aho ya rāo paritappamāṇe  
 kālākālasamuṭṭhāi saṃjogattṭhī atṭhālobhī ālumpe sahasākāre  
 viṇivittṭhacitte ettha satthe puṇo puṇo. || 1 || appaṃ ca khalu  
 āṇaṃ ihaṃ egesim māṇavāṇaṃ; taṃ jahā : soyaaparinnāṇehim  
 parihāyamāṇehim, cakkhuparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim,  
 ghāṇaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim, rasa<sup>6</sup>-parinnāṇehim  
 parihāyamāṇehim, phāsaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim 112  
 abhikkamṭaṃ vayaṃ sa pehāe, taṭo se egayā mūḍhabbhāvaṃ  
 janayamṭi; jehim vā saddhim saṃvasatī, te vā<sup>7</sup> ṇaṃ egadā  
 niyagā<sup>8</sup> puvvim parivayamṭi, so vā te niyage<sup>9</sup> pacchā pari-  
 vaṇṇjā. nā<sup>8</sup> 'laṃ te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumāṃ pi  
 tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. || 2 || se na<sup>8</sup> hassāe,<sup>10</sup> na<sup>8</sup>  
 kiḍḍāe, na raṭṭe, na vibhūsāe.<sup>11</sup> icc evaṃ samuṭṭhie aho  
 vihārāe aṃtaraṃ ca khalu imaṃ sa pehāe dhīre muhuttam  
 avi no pamāyae. vao acceti, jovvaṇaṃ ca jivīe. iha je<sup>12</sup> pa- 117  
 mattā, se haṃtā, chēttā, bhēttā, lumpittā, uddavittā, uttāsaittā,  
 akadāṃ karissāmi tti mannamāṇe; jehim vā saddhim saṃ-  
 vasatī, te vā<sup>7</sup> ṇaṃ egayā niyagā puvvim posamṭi, so vā te  
 niyage pacchā posejja. nā 'laṃ te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā,  
 tumāṃ pi tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. || 3 || uvāḍīta<sup>13</sup>-  
 seseṇa vā saṃnihi<sup>8</sup>-saṃnicāo kajjai<sup>14</sup> ihaṃ egesim asaṃjayā-  
 ṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhoyaṇāe. taṭo se egayā rogasamuppāyā samuppa-

<sup>1</sup> A iti. <sup>2</sup> A saṃvase. <sup>3</sup> A om. sahi. <sup>4</sup> A pak'. <sup>5</sup> B °naach°. <sup>6</sup> B rasaṇa.  
<sup>7</sup> A vā. <sup>8</sup> A ṇ, B n. <sup>9</sup> A nigae. <sup>10</sup> B hāsāe. <sup>11</sup> A vihūs°. <sup>12</sup> B je ihaṃ.  
<sup>13</sup> B uvāiya. <sup>14</sup> A kk. <sup>15</sup> B māṇavāṇaṃ.

- jjamti; jehim<sup>16</sup> vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ<sup>7</sup> nam egayâ  
 119 niyagâ puvvim pariharamti, so vâ te niyage<sup>9</sup> pacchâ pariha-  
 rëjjâ. nâ'lam te tava tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ, tumam pi tesim  
 nâ'lam tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ. ||4|| jâpittu dukkham patte-  
 yam<sup>17</sup> sâyam, anabhikkamtam<sup>18</sup> ca khalu vayam sa pehâe,  
 khamam jânâhi pamdie jâva soya<sup>19</sup>-parinnâñehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâ-  
 yamâñehim,<sup>20</sup> jâva<sup>3</sup> nêttaparinnâñehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâyamâñe-  
 him,<sup>20</sup> jâva<sup>3</sup> ghânaparinnâñehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâyamâñehim,<sup>20</sup> jâva<sup>3</sup>  
 rasa<sup>21</sup>-parinnâñehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâyamâñehim,<sup>20</sup> jâva<sup>3</sup> phâsa<sup>22</sup>-  
 121 parinnâñehim<sup>20</sup> aparihâyamâñehim<sup>20</sup> icc etehim virûvarûve-  
 him parinnâñehim aparihâyamâñehim<sup>23</sup> âyattham sammam  
 samanuvâsëjjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||  
 padhamo uddesao.

- aratim âutte se mehâvi, khamamsi mukke. anânâe putthâ  
 vi ege niyatthamti mamdâ moheṇa pâudâ. 'apariggahâ bha-  
 vissâmo' samuttthâe<sup>1</sup> laddhe kâme abhigâhâti. anânâe mu-  
 niṇo padilehamti; ettha<sup>2</sup> mohe puṇo puṇo sannâ no havvâe no  
 pārâe. vimukkâ hu te jaṇâ, je jaṇâ pâragâmiṇo. lobham  
 126 alobheṇa dugumchamânâ laddhe kâme nâ<sup>3</sup> 'bhigâhâti. viṇâ  
 vi<sup>4</sup> lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jânai pâsai, padilehâe  
 nâ 'vakamkhaṭi, esa anâgârë tti pavuccati. ||1|| aho ya rão  
 paritappamâṇe kâlâkâlasamuttthâi atthâlobhî âlumpe sahasâ-  
 kâre viṇivittâcittie ettha satthe puṇo puṇo. se âyabale, se<sup>5</sup>  
 nâibale,<sup>5</sup> se<sup>6</sup> mittabale, se peccabale, se devabale, se râyabale, se  
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivaṇabale,<sup>7</sup> se samanabale. ||2|| icc  
 128 etehim virûvarûvehim kajjehim damḍasamâdâṇam sampehâe  
 bhayâ kajjai pâvamokkhô tti mannamâṇe, advâ âsamsâe.  
 tam parinnâya mehâvi n' eva sayam etehim kajjehim damḍam  
 samârambhëjjâ, n' ev' annam<sup>8</sup> etehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-  
 rambhâvëjjâ,<sup>9</sup> n' ev' annam eehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-  
 rambhamtam samanujânëjjâ. esa magge âriehim pavedie,  
 jah' ettha kusale no 'valimpijjâ<sup>10</sup> si tti bemi. ||3||2||  
 biio uddesao.

<sup>16</sup> A. jesim. <sup>17</sup> A. patteya. <sup>18</sup> A. apati°, B. °ika°. <sup>19</sup> A. sotta, B. soa.  
<sup>20</sup> B. °nâparihîṇâ. <sup>21</sup> B. jîha. <sup>22</sup> B. phâsu. <sup>23</sup> B. aparihîṇehim.

<sup>1</sup> B. °âya. <sup>2</sup> AB ittha. <sup>3</sup> A. no. <sup>4</sup> pâthântaram: viṇaittu, AC. <sup>5</sup> A. om.  
<sup>6</sup> B adds se sayanabale. <sup>7</sup> A. kip. <sup>8</sup> B. anne. <sup>9</sup> B. eehim k. d. samârambhante  
 anne vi na s. <sup>10</sup> A. vi°.

se asaim<sup>1</sup> uccâgoe, asaim<sup>2</sup> nîyâgoe, no hîne, no airitte, no pîhae.<sup>3</sup> iya<sup>4</sup> samkhâe<sup>5</sup> ke goyâvâi, ke mânâvâi, kamsi vâ 132 ege gijjhe ? || 1 ||

tamhâ pamdie no harise, no kujjhe.<sup>6</sup> bhûtehim jâna padileha sâyam samie<sup>7</sup> eyânupassî; tam jahâ: amdhattam, bahirattam, mûyattam, kânattam, kumtattam, khujjattam, vada-bhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamâenam anegarûvâo jonjo samdhei,<sup>8</sup> virûvarûve phâse parisamvedei.<sup>9</sup> || 2 ||

se abujjhamâne hatovahate jâi<sup>10</sup>-maranam anupariyattamâne; jîviyam pudho piyam iham egesim mânâvânam khêttavattu mamâyamânânam ârattam virattam manim kumdalam 135 saha hirannebam itthiyâo parigijjha<sup>11</sup> tath' eva rattâ 'na êttha tavo vâ damo vâ niyamo vâ dissai' sampunnam jîviukâme lâlappamâne mûdhe vipariyâsam uvefi.<sup>12</sup> || 3 ||

inam eva nâ 'vakamkhamti, je janâ dhuvacârîno. |

jâi<sup>10</sup>-maranam parinnâya<sup>13</sup> care samkamane dadhe. ||

n' atthi kâlassa n' âgamo. savve pâna piyâyû,<sup>14</sup> suhasâyâ, dukkhapaḍikûlâ, appiyavahâ, piyajîviṇo, jîviukâmâ, savvesim jîviyam piyam. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayam cauppayam abhijumjijânâ 138 samsamciyânâ<sup>15</sup> tivihena, jâ vi se tattha mattâ bhavati appâ vâ bahugâ vâ, se tattha gadhie citṭhafi bhoyaṇae. tato se egadâ viviham<sup>16</sup> parisitṭham sambhûtam mahovagaranam<sup>17</sup> bhavati. tam pi se egayâ dâyadâ<sup>18</sup> vibhayamti, adattâhâro vâ se avaharati, râyâno vâ se vilumpamti, nassai<sup>19</sup> vâ se, viṇassai vâ se, agâradâhena vâ se ñajjhai. iya<sup>20</sup> se parass' atṭhâe kûrâim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâne teṇa dukkheṇa<sup>21</sup> mûdhe vipariyâsam uvefi. || 5 ||

muninâ hu eṭam paveditaṃ: aṇohamtarâ ee, no ya oham 140 tarittae; atīramgamâ ee, no ya tīram gamittae; apāramgamâ ee, no ya pâram gamittae;

âyâñijjam ca âdâya tammi ṭhâne na citṭhai; |

avitaham pappa kheyanne tammi ṭhânammi<sup>22</sup> citṭhai. ||

<sup>1</sup> A °yam. <sup>2</sup> A °tim. <sup>3</sup> Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti: evam ege khalu jîve att-yaddhâe asaim uccagoe asaim nîyâgoe kamdatṭhayâe no hîne no airitte. <sup>4</sup> A iti. <sup>5</sup> B °ya. <sup>6</sup> B kuppe. <sup>7</sup> Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti: purise nam dukkhuvveya-suhesae. <sup>8</sup> A samdhâeti. <sup>9</sup> A padî°, B °veai. <sup>10</sup> A jâi. <sup>11</sup> A adds ti. <sup>12</sup> B ei. <sup>13</sup> cf. 1, 2. <sup>14</sup> pâthântaram: piyâyayâ. <sup>15</sup> B samsaim°. <sup>16</sup> A vi. <sup>17</sup> B °karanam. <sup>18</sup> A °ya. <sup>19</sup> B nâsai. <sup>20</sup> B ai, A iti. <sup>21</sup> A adds sam. <sup>22</sup> A °mmi.

uddeso pāsagassa n'atthi. bāle puṇa nihe kāmasamaṇunne asamiṭadukkhe dukkhī dukkhāṇam eva āvaṭṭaṃ aṇupariyattai tti bemi. ||6|| 3 ||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayā rogasamuppāyā samuppajjamti; jehim vā 143 saddhim saṃvasati, te vā <sup>1</sup> ṇaṃ egayā niyagā puṃvīm parivayaṃti, so vā te niyae pacchā parivaṇṇjā: <sup>2</sup> nā 'laṃ te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumam pi tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. ||1||

jāṇittu dukkham patteyaṃ sāyaṃ bhogāṃ eva aṇusoṃyaṃti. ihaṃ egesim māṇavaṇṇaṃ tivihena, jā vi se tattha mattā bhavaṇi appā vā bahuyā vā, bhoyaṇāe se tattha gadhie ciṭṭhati. taṭo se egayā vipariṣiṭṭhaṃ saṃbhūtaṃ mahovagaraṇaṃ bhavaṇi. tam pi se egayā dāyāda vibhayaṃti, adattāhāro vā se avaha- 144 rati, <sup>3</sup> rāyaṇo vā se vilumpanti, <sup>4</sup> nassai vā se, viṇassai vā se, agāraḍāheṇa vā se ḍajjhai. iya <sup>5</sup> parassa aṭṭhāe kūrāim <sup>6</sup> kammāim <sup>6</sup> bāle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa <sup>7</sup> mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveṇi. ||2||

āsaṃ ca chaṇḍaṃ ca vigimca dhīre, tumam c' eva tam sallam āhaṭṭu. <sup>8</sup> jeṇa siyā, teṇa no siyā, iṇam eva nā 'va-  
bujjhamti. je jaṇā mohapāudā thībhi loe pavvahie, te bho vadamti: eyāim āyatanāim. se dukkhāe, mohāe, mārāe, na-  
ragāe, naragatirikkhāe; saṭaṭaṃ mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā 'bhijā-  
nati. ||3||

147 udāhu vīre; <sup>9</sup> appamādo mahāmohe; alaṃ kusalassa pa-  
māṇaṃ saṃtimaraṇaṃ saṃpehāe <sup>10</sup> bheuraḍhammaṃ saṃ-  
pehāe, nā'laṃ pāsa alaṃ te eehim. eyaṃ pāsa muṇi ma-  
habbhayaṃ, nā 'tīvāṇjā kaṃcaṇa. esa vīre pasamsiṇe, je  
na nivijjate <sup>11</sup> āḍāṇāe; na me deṇi, na kuppējjā; thovaṃ  
laddhum, na khimsai; paḍisehio pariṇamējjā. eyaṃ moṇaṃ  
samaṇuvāsijjā si tti bemi. ||4|| 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehim satthehim logassa kammasamā-  
rambhā kajjamti, tam jahā: appaṇo se puttāṇaṃ dhūyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> A va. <sup>2</sup> A vv. <sup>3</sup> B harati. <sup>4</sup> B °mti. <sup>5</sup> cf. 3. 20. <sup>6</sup> B °āpi. <sup>7</sup> A adds sam°. <sup>8</sup> A tt. <sup>9</sup> MSS. dhīre. <sup>10</sup> MSS. sapehāe. <sup>11</sup> B niva°. C niya°.

suphāṇaṃ,<sup>1</sup> nāṇaṃ, dhāṇaṃ, rāṇaṃ, dāsāṇaṃ, dāsīṇaṃ 150  
kammakarāṇaṃ, kammakarīṇaṃ ādesāe puḍḍo pahēṇāe sāmāsāe pā/arāsāe samṇihisamṇicāo kajjai. ||1||

iham egesim māṇavāṇaṃ bhoyaṇāe. samuṭṭhiṇe aṇagāre ārie  
āriyapanne<sup>2</sup> āriyadaṃsī, ayaṃ saṃdhi ti adakkhu,<sup>3</sup> se nā'dīe,  
nā'diyāvae, na samaṇujāṇaṭī,<sup>4</sup> savvāmagamḍhaṃ parinnāya  
nirāmagamḍhe parivvae. ||2||

adissamāṇe kayavikkaesu se na kiṇe, na kiṇāvae,  
kiṇamtam na samaṇujāṇai.<sup>5</sup> se bhikkhū kālāne, bālāne,  
māyaṇe, kheyāne, khaṇayaṇe, viṇayaṇe, samayaṇe, 153  
bhāvaṇe, pariggahaṃ amamāyamāṇe, kāle<sup>6</sup> 'ṇuṭṭhāi, apa-  
dinne, duhao chittā niyāi. vattham, paḍiggahaṃ, kambalaṃ,  
pāyapumchaṇaṃ, ḍiggahaṃ ca kaḍḍasaṇaṃ: eesu c' eva jāṇejjā;  
laddhe āhāre aṇagāro māyaṃ jāṇejjā. se jah' eyaṃ bhagavaṭā  
paveditaṃ: lābhō tti na majjējjā, alābhō tti na soḍḍjā, bahum  
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahāo appāṇaṃ avasakkējjā, annahā  
ṇaṃ pāsae pariharējjā. esa magge āriehim pavedite, jah'  
ēṭṭha kusale no 'valimpijjā si tti bemi. ||3|| 157

kāmā duratikkamā, jīviyaṃ duppaḍivūhaṇaṃ,<sup>7</sup> kāmakāmī  
khalu ayaṃ purise se soyati, jūraṭī,<sup>8</sup> tippaṭī, piḍḍaṭī, paritappaṭī.  
āyacakkhū logavipassī logassa ahe<sup>9</sup> bhāgaṃ jāṇai, uḍḍhaṃ  
bhāgaṃ jāṇaṭī, tiriyaṃ bhāgaṃ jāṇai. gaḍḍhie loe pari-  
yattamāṇe, saṃdhiṃ vidittā iha macciehim esa vīre  
pasamsite, je baddhe paḍimoyae. ||4||

jahā aṃto, tahā bāhim; jahā bāhim, tahā aṃto. aṃto  
aṃto pūi<sup>10</sup>-dehamtarāṇi pāsāṭi puḍḍo vi savamṭāim<sup>11</sup> paṃḍie 161  
paḍilehāe. se maimaṃ parinnāya: <sup>2</sup> mā ya hu lālaṃ paccāsī,  
mā tesu tiriccham appāṇaṃ āvāyae, kāsamkase 'yaṃ<sup>12</sup> khalu  
purise,<sup>13</sup> bahumāi kaḍḍaṇa mūdhe puṇo taṃ karei lobhaṃ,  
veraṃ vadḍhe appaṇo. jam iṇaṃ parikahijjai, imassa  
c' eva paḍivūhaṇaṭṭhāe.<sup>14</sup> amarāyai mahāsaddhī; aṭṭam eyaṃ  
tu pehāe aparinnāe kaṃḍaṭī. se taṃ jāṇaha, jam aham  
bemi. ||5||

teicchaṃ paṃḍie pavayamāṇe, se haṃtā, chēṭṭā, bhēṭṭā,  
lumpittā, vilumpittā, uddavaittā, akaḍḍaṃ karissāmi tti manna-

<sup>1</sup> B nh. <sup>2</sup> A ṇṇ, B nn. <sup>3</sup> pāthāntaram vā: ayaṃ saṃdhiṃ adakkhu.  
<sup>4</sup> A °āti. <sup>5</sup> B ae. <sup>6</sup> B kālā. <sup>7</sup> B °hagaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Calc. jhūrai. <sup>9</sup> A aho. <sup>10</sup> A pūi.  
<sup>11</sup> A °tāi. <sup>12</sup> B om. <sup>13</sup> B adds ayaṃ. <sup>14</sup> B °ṇayāe.

164 māṇe; jassa vi ya ṇaṃ kareti, alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa; je  
vā se kārei, bāle; na evaṃ aṇagārassa jāyai tti bemi. ||6||5||  
paṃcamo uddesao.

se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam samuttāhā<sup>1</sup> tamhā pāvaṃ  
kammaṃ n' eva kujjā, na kārave; siyā tatth' egayaram  
viparāmusati, chasu annayaramsi<sup>2</sup> kappati. suhaṭṭhi lālappa-  
māṇe saeṇa<sup>3</sup> dukkheṇa mūḍhe vipariyāsam uveti, ||1||  
saeṇa<sup>3</sup> vippamāṇaṃ puḍho vayaṃ pakuvvai, jaṃs' ime  
pāṇā pavvahiṭṭā. paḍilehā no nikaraṇāe. esā parinnā pa-  
169 vuccati. kammovasamti je mamāitam<sup>4</sup> matim jahāti, se  
jahāi<sup>5</sup> mamāiyam.<sup>4</sup>

se hu ditthapahe<sup>6</sup> muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamāiyam.  
taṃ parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logaṃ,<sup>7</sup> vamtā loga<sup>7</sup>-sannaṃ  
se maimaṃ parakkamējjā si<sup>8</sup> tti bemi. ||2||

nā 'ratim sahaī<sup>9</sup> vīre<sup>10</sup> vīre<sup>10</sup> no sahaī ratim |  
jamhā avimaṇe vīre<sup>10</sup> tamhā vīre na rajjai ||

sadde phāse ahiyāsamāṇe nivvinda<sup>11</sup> naṃdī<sup>12</sup> iha jīviyassa.  
muṇi moṇaṃ samāḍāya dhūṇe kammasariragaṃ.  
paṃtaṃ [ca] lūhaṃ sevanti<sup>13</sup> vīrā<sup>10</sup> sammattadaṃsiṇo.  
es' ohaṃtare muṇi tinne mutte virate viyāhie tti bemi. ||3||

172 duvvasu muṇi aṇāṇāe tucchae gilāi vattae. esa vīre pa-  
saṃsie, acceti logasaṃjogaṃ, esa nāe pavuccati. jaṃ  
dukkhaṃ pavediyam iha māṇavāṇaṃ, tassa dukkhassa ku-  
salā parinnaṃ<sup>14</sup> udāharaṃti. ||4||

iya<sup>15</sup> kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso, je aṇannadaṃsi, se  
aṇannārāme; je aṇannārāme, se aṇannadaṃsi. jahā punṇassa  
katthati, tahā tucchassa katthati; jahā tucchassa katthati,  
tahā punṇassa katthati. avi ya haṇe aṇāiyamāṇe. itthaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
pi jāṇa: seyaṃ ti n'atthi. ke 'yaṃ purise kaṃ ca nae?<sup>11</sup> esa  
177 vīre pasamsie, je baddhe paḍimoyae uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ  
disāsu. se savvao savvaparinnaṇācāri; na lippaī  
chaṇapaḍeṇa<sup>17</sup> vīre. se mehāvi, je aṇugghāyaṇassa khe-  
yanne,<sup>18</sup> je ya baṃdhapamukkhaṃ<sup>19</sup> annessi. kusale no<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B āya. <sup>2</sup> BC mmi. <sup>3</sup> A se teṇa. <sup>4</sup> B iam. <sup>5</sup> B cayai. <sup>6</sup> A bhae.  
<sup>7</sup> A loy. <sup>8</sup> A pari. <sup>9</sup> A sahate. <sup>10</sup> A dhīre. <sup>11</sup> A n. <sup>12</sup> B naṃdip, A n.  
<sup>13</sup> B mti, cf. 5. 3. § 5. <sup>14</sup> A āṇā. <sup>15</sup> A iti. <sup>16</sup> A etthaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B chaṇaṇa.  
<sup>18</sup> cf. 5. 2. <sup>19</sup> B pp. <sup>20</sup> B jaṇ.

baddhe, no <sup>11</sup> mukke, se jjaṃ <sup>20</sup> ca ārabhe, jaṃ ca n <sup>11</sup> ārabhe,  
anāradham ca n <sup>11</sup> ārabhe :

chaṇaṃ chaṇaṃ parinnāya <sup>18</sup> logasannaṃ ca savvaso.

uddeso pāsagassa n' atthi ; bāle puṇa nihe kāmasamaṇne  
asamīḍukkhe dukkhī dukkhāṇaṃ eva āvaṭṭaṃ anupariyaṭṭai  
tti bemi. || 5 || 6 ||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

bīyamaññajjhayaṇaṃ.

logavijao samatto.

## TAIYAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## SĪOSANĪJJAM.

182 suttā amuṇī,<sup>1</sup> muṇiṇo sayayaṃ<sup>2</sup> jāgaramti. logamsi jāṇa  
 ahiyāya dukkham. samayaṃ logassa jānittā ettha sattho-  
 varae. jass' ime saddā ya rūvā ya gamdhā ya rasā ya phāsā  
 ya abhisamannāgayā bhavaṃti, || 1 || se āyavaṃ nāṇavaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 dhammavaṃ bambhavaṃ pannāṇehiṃ pariṇāṇati logaṃ muṇi ti  
 vacce, dhammaviḍu tti ujū.<sup>4</sup> āvaṭṭasoe saṃgam abhiṇāṇati;  
 sītosinaccāgi se niggamthe araṭiratisahe pharusiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> no  
 vedeti jāgaraverovarae dhīre<sup>6</sup> evaṃ dukkhā pamo-  
 kkhasi. || 2 ||

186 jarāmaccevasovaṇṇe<sup>7</sup> nare sayayaṃ<sup>8</sup> mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā  
 'bhijāṇati. pāsiya<sup>9</sup> ātūre<sup>10</sup> pāṇe appamatto parivvae.  
 maṃtā eyaṃ maṭimaṃ pāsa :

ārambhajaṃ dukkham iṇaṃ ti naccā  
 mālī<sup>11</sup> pamālī puṇar eti gabbhaṃ |  
 uvehamāṇo saddarūvesu ujjū<sup>12</sup>  
 mārābhisamkī maraṇā pamuccati ||

appamatto kāmehiṃ uvarao pāvakammehiṃ vīre āyagutte,  
 je kheyanne. || 3 ||

je pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne;  
 je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne.

189 akammaṃ vavahāro na vijjai,<sup>13</sup> kammaṇā uvāhi jāyai.<sup>14</sup>

kammaṃ ca paḍilehāe kammamūlaṃ ca<sup>15</sup> jaṃ chaṇaṃ.  
 paḍilehiya savvaṃ samādhāya dohiṃ aṃtehiṃ adissamāṇe.  
 taṃ parinnāya mehvā viḍittā logaṃ, vaṃtā logasannaṃ se  
 maṭimaṃ parakkamejjā si tti bemi. || 4 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddesao.

jātiṃ ca vuddhiṃ ca ih' ajja pāsa  
 bhūehiṃ sātamaṃ paḍileha jāṇe, |<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B adds sayā. <sup>2</sup> B sayā. <sup>3</sup> pāthāntaram vā : se āyavi nāṇavi. <sup>4</sup> A ajū.  
<sup>5</sup> B °sa°. <sup>6</sup> B vīre. <sup>7</sup> B maccū. <sup>8</sup> B °tat°. <sup>9</sup> A pāsitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> A ra.  
<sup>11</sup> AC māyī. <sup>12</sup> A ujū. <sup>13</sup> A vijjati. <sup>14</sup> A jāyayati. <sup>15</sup> pāthāntaram vā :  
 kammāhūya jaṃ chaṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> BC order : bh. j. p. s. ; B jāṇa.



tamhā 'tivijjo paramaṃ ti naccā<sup>2</sup>  
 sammattadaṃsī na karei pāvam. ||i||  
 ummucca pāsaṃ iha macciehiṃ  
 ārambhajīvī ubhayānupassī |  
 kāmesu giddhā nicayaṃ<sup>2</sup> kareṃti,  
 samsiccamāṇā puṇar eṃti gabbham. ||ii||  
 avi se hāsaṃ āsajja haṃtā naṃdī ti mannaṃ | 192  
 alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa veraṃ vaddhaṃ appaṇo. ||iii||  
 tamhā 'tivijjo paramaṃ ti naccā<sup>2</sup>  
 āyamaṃkadaṃsī na karei pāvam |  
 aggaṃ ca mūlaṃ ca vigimṇa dhīre  
 palicchiṃdiyā ṇaṃ nikkammaṃdaṃsī. ||iv||

esa maraṇā pamuccati, se hu diṭṭhabhae muṇī  
 logaṃsī paramadaṃsī vivittajīvī uvasaṃte<sup>3</sup> samie sahiṭe sayā  
 jāte kālākaṃkhi<sup>4</sup> parivvāe. bahuṃ ca khalu pāvam  
 kammaṃ pagaḍaṃ; saccaṃsī<sup>5</sup> dhiṭiṃ kuvvāhā. ettho 'vara  
 mehāvī savvaṃ kammaṃ jhosei. ||1|| anegacitte khalu 196  
 ayaṃ purise; se keyaṇaṃ arihai<sup>6</sup> pūraitāe se annavahāe  
 annapariyāvāe annapariggahāe janavayavahāe janavayapari-  
 vāyāe janavayapariggahāe. āsevittā eyaṃ atṭhaṃ icc ev'  
 ege samutṭhiyā. ||2|| tamhā taṃ biyaṃ<sup>7</sup> no sevate,<sup>8</sup>  
 nissāraṃ pāsiya nāṇī uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ naccā  
 aṇannaṃ cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇāvāe cha-  
 ṇaṃtaṃ nā 'ṇujāṇai. nivvinda naṃdī<sup>2</sup> araṇe payāsu  
 aṇomaḍaṃsī nisanno pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ. ||3||

kohāḍimāṇaṃ haṇiyā ya vīre  
 lobhassa pāse nirayaṃ<sup>2</sup> mahantaṃ, | 198  
 tamhā hi<sup>9</sup> vīre virao vahāo  
 chiṃdejjā soyaṃ lahubhūyagāmi. ||v||  
 gaṃthaṃ parinnāya ih' ajja vīre  
 soyaṃ parinnāya carejja daṃte |  
 ummugga<sup>10</sup> laddhuṃ iha māṇavehiṃ  
 no paṇiṇaṃ pāṇe samārabhejjā ||vi|| 2 ||  
 si tti bemi.

biio uddesao.

<sup>2</sup> A ṇ. <sup>3</sup> upa. <sup>4</sup> A kāla. <sup>5</sup> B ṇmi. <sup>6</sup> B arahai. <sup>7</sup> B biyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B seve.  
<sup>9</sup> B ti. <sup>10</sup> B ummajja.

samdhim logassa jāṇittā, ātato bahiyā pāsa,  
tamhā na hamtā na vighātae. jam iṇaṃ annamanna-  
vitigimohāe<sup>1</sup> paḍilehāe na karei pāvaṃ kammaṃ. kim  
tattha munikāraṇaṃ siyā?

samayaṃ tatth'<sup>2</sup> uvehāe appāṇaṃ vipassādae. || 1 ||

202 aṇṇaparamaṃ nāṇi no pamāe<sup>3</sup> kayāi vi |  
āyagutte sayā dhīre<sup>4</sup> jāyāmāyāe jāvae. || i ||

virāgaṃ<sup>5</sup> rūvesu gacchejjā mahayā khuddaehi  
vā; āgaṭiṃ gaṭiṃ ca parinnāya dohiṃ amtehiṃ adissamā-  
nehiṃ se na chijjati, na bhijjati, na dajjhati, na hammati || 2 ||  
kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe. avareṇa puvvaṃ na saraṃti  
ege: kim ass' aṭṭitaṃ kim vā'gamissam. bhāsaṃti ege  
iha māṇavāo: jam ass' aṭṭitaṃ taṃ vā'gamissam.<sup>6</sup>

nā 'iyam aṭṭhaṃ na ya āgamissam  
aṭṭhaṃ niyacchaṃti tahāgayāo |

vidhūtakappe<sup>7</sup> eyānupassī vijjhosaṭṭā

205 kā araṭi ke y 'āṇaṃde eṭṭhaṃ pi aggāhe care |  
savvaṃ hāsaṃ pariccajja ālīnagutto parivvae. || ii || 3 ||

purisā! tumam eva tumam mittam; kim bahiyā  
mittam icchasi? jam jāṇējja uccālaiyaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja  
dūrālaiyaṃ; jam jāṇējja dūrālaiyaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja uccālai-  
yaṃ. purisā! attāṇaṃ eva abhinigijjha evaṃ dukkhā  
pamōkkhasi. purisā! saccam eva samabhiyānāhi!<sup>8</sup>  
saccassa<sup>9</sup> āṇāe<sup>10</sup> uvatṭhite medhāvī māraṃ tarati. || 4 ||

sahie dhammam ādāe<sup>11</sup> seyaṃ samānupassati |

208 duhao jīviyassa parivaṃdaṇaṃāṇapāpūyaṇāe jaṃsi ege  
pamāyaṃti. sahie dukkhamattāe puṭṭho na jhaṃjhāe, pās'  
imaṃ dāvie loe loāloyapavaṃcāo pamuccati tti  
bemi. || 5 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

<sup>1</sup> A "gamch", B "gicch". <sup>2</sup> A tattha. <sup>3</sup> B pamāyae. <sup>4</sup> B vīre. <sup>5</sup> Nāgārjuna-  
yās tu pathanti: visayaṃmi paṃcayāṃ vi duvīhammi tiyaṃ tiyaṃ | bhāva-  
suttu jāṇitthā se na lippai dosu vi || <sup>6</sup> apare tu pathanti: avareṇa puvvaṃ  
kiha se tītaṃ kiha āgamissam na samaraṃti ege bhāsaṃti ege iha māṇavāo jaha  
se ayaṃ taha āgamissam. <sup>7</sup> B vihūa. <sup>8</sup> B "nāhi. <sup>9</sup> B saccass. <sup>10</sup> B adda se.  
<sup>11</sup> B āyāya.

se vamtā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca, eyam pāsagassa dāṃsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyamtaḱaḱassa<sup>1</sup> āyāṇam sakadabbhi. je egam jāṇati, se savvam jāṇati; je savvam jāṇati, se egam jāṇati. savvato pamattassa bhayam, savvato appamattassa n'atthi bhayam. ||1||

je ega<sup>2</sup> nāme, se bahu<sup>2</sup> nāme; je bahu<sup>2</sup> nāme, se ega nāme. dukkham logassa jāṇittā, vamtā logasaṃjogam, jaṃti 213 vīrā mahājāṇam, pareṇa param jaṃti, nā 'vakam-khaṃti jīvitam. ||2||

egam vigimcamāṇe puḍho vigimcati, puḍho vigimcamāṇe egam vigimcati. saddhī āṇāe mehāvi logam ca āṇāe abhisameccā akuto bhayam. atthi sattham pareṇa param, n'atthi asattham pareṇa param. ||3||

je kohadaṃsī, se māṇadaṃsī; je māṇadaṃsī, se māyadaṃsī; je māyadaṃsī, se lobhadaṃsī; je lobhadaṃsī, se pējjadaṃsī; je pējjadaṃsī, se dosadaṃsī; je dosadaṃsī, se mohadaṃsī; je mohadaṃsī, se gabbhadaṃsī; je gabbhadaṃsī, se 215 jammadaṃsī; je jammadaṃsī, se māradaṃsī; je māradaṃsī, se narayadaṃsī; je narayadaṃsī,<sup>3</sup> se tiriyaḱaḱaṃsī; je tiriyaḱaḱaṃsī, se dukkhaḱaṃsī.

se mehāvi abhinivattējjā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca pējjam ca dosam ca moham ca gabbham ca jammam ca māram ca<sup>4</sup> narayam<sup>3</sup> ca tiriyaṃ ca dukkham ca.

eyam pāsagassa dāṃsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyamtaḱaḱassa,<sup>5</sup> āyāṇam nisiddhā sagadabbhi. kim atthi uvāḱhi<sup>6</sup> pāsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyam ajjhayaṇam.

sīosanijjam samattam.

<sup>1</sup> B karassa. <sup>2</sup> B °m. <sup>3</sup> B nir°. <sup>4</sup> A adds maraṇam ca. <sup>5</sup> A °gaḱ°, B °kar°. <sup>6</sup> A uva°, B °hi.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

## SAMMATTAM.

219 se bemi: je ya<sup>1</sup> aiyā, je ya paḍuppannā, je ya<sup>2</sup> āgamissā arahantā bhagavanto, savve te evam āikkhamti, evam bhā-santi, evam pannavemti,<sup>3</sup> evam parūvemti: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na hamtavvā na ajjā-veyavvā<sup>4</sup> na parighēttavā na paritāveyavvā na uddaveyavvā. ||1||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sāsae samecca loyam kheyanne-him pavedite, tam jahā: utthiesu vā aṇutthiesu vā, uvatthiesu vā aṇuvatthiesu vā, uvarayadamdesu vā aṇuvarayadamdesu  
222 vā, sovahiesu<sup>5</sup> vā aṇuvahiesu vā, samjogaraesu vā asamjogaraesu vā:

taccam c'eyam tahā c'eyam assim c'eyam pavuccati. ||2||

tam āittu<sup>6</sup> na nihe na nikkhive. jānittu dhammam jahā tahā ditthehim nivveyam gacchējjā, no logass' esaṇam care.

jassa n'atthi imā nā<sup>7</sup> annā tassa kao siyā?

dittham suyam mayam vinnāyam, jam eyam parikahijjati. samemānā palemānā puṇo puṇo jātim pakappēnti.<sup>8</sup> aho ya rāo<sup>9</sup> jaṭamāṇe dhīre<sup>10</sup> sayā āgayapannāṇe. pamatte bahiyā pāsa; appamatte sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. ||3||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

224 je āsavā, se parissavā; je parissavā, se āsavā. je aṇāsavā se aparissavā; je aparissavā, se aṇāsavā. ete pae sambujjhamāṇe loyam ca āṇāe abhisamēccā puḍho paveditam. āghāti<sup>1</sup> nāṇi iha māṇavāṇaṃ samsārapaḍivannāṇaṃ sambujjhamāṇaṇaṃ vinnānapattāṇaṃ. ||1||

<sup>1</sup> A om. <sup>2</sup> B om <sup>3</sup> B °vamti. <sup>4</sup> B āṇāveavvā. <sup>5</sup> A dh. <sup>6</sup> A āti°, B āii°. <sup>7</sup> A jāti. <sup>8</sup> A °ku°. <sup>9</sup> A ahotarāto. <sup>10</sup> A vīre.

<sup>1</sup> B akkhāi. Nāgārjuntyās tu paṭhanti: dhammam khalu se jīvāṇaṃ tam jahā: samsārapaḍivannāṇaṃ maṇussabhavatthāṇaṃ ārambhavinaeṇaṃ dukkhayasuhesa-gāṇaṃ dhammassavaṇagavesayāṇaṃ sussaṇṇasamānāṇaṃ paḍipucchamāṇaṇaṃ viṇṇānapattāṇaṃ.

attā vi saṃtā aduvā pamattā ahāsaccam iṇaṃ ti bemi. nā 'nāgamo maccumuhassa atthi icchāpanitā vaṃkanikeyā kālaggahitā<sup>1</sup> nicae nivittā pudho pudho jāṃ pakappemti.<sup>2</sup>

[pāthāntaraṃ vā: ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo ihaṃ egesim 228 tattha tattha saṃthavo bhavati, ahovavāie phāse paḍisaṃvedayamti.

cittḥaṃ kūrehiṃ kammehiṃ cittḥaṃ pariviccittḥaṃ.

acittḥaṃ akūrehiṃ kammehiṃ no cittḥaṃ pariviccittḥaṃ.] ||2||

ege vadamti aduvā vi nāṇi, nāṇi vadamti aduvā vi ege. āvamti ke yā 'vamti logaṃsi samaṇā ya māhaṇā ya pudho pudho vivādaṃ vadamti: se diṭṭhaṃ ca ñe, suyāṃ ca ñe, mayāṃ ca ñe, vinnāyāṃ ca ñe, uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savvaṭo supaḍilehiyaṃ ca ñe: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā<sup>3</sup> pariāveyavvā 230 parighettavvā uddaveyavvā;<sup>4</sup> itthaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. ||3|| anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. tattha je te āyariyā,<sup>6</sup> te evaṃ vayasī: se duddiṭṭhaṃ ca bhe, dussuyaṃ ca bhe, dummayaṃ ca bhe, duvvinnāyāṃ ca bhe, uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savvaṭo duppaḍilehiyaṃ, jaṇ ṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> tubbhe evaṃ āikkhaha, evaṃ bhāsaha, evaṃ pannaveha: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve<sup>3</sup> sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā pariāveyavvā parighettavvā uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi<sup>8</sup> jāṇaha n'atth' ēttha doso. anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||4|| vayaṃ puṇa 231 evaṃ āikkhāmo, evaṃ bhāsāmo, evaṃ pannavemo: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṃtavvā na ajjāveyavvā na pariāveyavvā na parighettavvā na uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi<sup>8</sup> jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. āriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||5|| puvvaṃ nikāya samayaṃ patteyaṃ patteyaṃ pucchissāmo: haṃbho pāvāyā! kiṃ bhe sāyaṃ dukkhaṃ, uyāhu asāyaṃ? samiyā paḍivanne<sup>9</sup> yāvi būyā: savvesiṃ paṇāṇaṃ savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ 232 sattāṇaṃ asāyaṃ aparinivvāṇaṃ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi. ||6||2||

bīo uddesao.

<sup>1</sup> B kālaga°. <sup>2</sup> B pakappayamti. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> A ud°, par°. <sup>5</sup> A ittha vi. <sup>6</sup> B āriyā. <sup>7</sup> B jannaṃ. <sup>8</sup> A ettha vi. <sup>9</sup> B paḍivanni.

uvehī<sup>1</sup> eṇaṃ bahiyā<sup>2</sup> ya loyaṃ;<sup>3</sup>  
 se savvaloyaṃsi<sup>4</sup> je kei vinnū.  
 aṇuvī<sup>4</sup> pāsa nikkhattadaṃdā je kei sattā paliyaṃ  
 cayaṃti  
 narā muyaccā dhammavidu tti aṃjū  
 ārambhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā  
 evaṃ āhu sammattadaṃsiṇo. || 1 ||  
 te savve pāvādiyā dukkhassa kusalā parinnam udāharaṃti.  
 iya<sup>5</sup> kamma parinnāya savvaso iha āṇakaṃkhi paṃḍite  
 237 aṇiḥe egam appānaṃ sampehāe dhuṇe sarīraṃ<sup>6</sup> kasehi appā-  
 naṃ jarehi appānaṃ.

jahā junnāim<sup>7</sup> kaṭṭhāim havvavāho pamatthazi.  
 evaṃ attasamāhiḥe aṇiḥe vigimca koḥaṃ avikaṃpamā-  
 ne imaṃ viruddhāyaṃ sa pehāe dukkhaṃ ca jāṇa aduva  
 "gamēssaṃ puḍho phāsāim ca phāsae logaṃ ca pāsa  
 viphaṃdamānaṃ.<sup>8</sup> || 2 || je nivvudā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇi-  
 yāṇā te viyāhiyā. tamhā 'tivijjo no paḍisaṃjālijjā si tti  
 bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

āvīlae pavīlae nippīlae<sup>1</sup> caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā  
 uvasamaṃ; tamhā avimaṇe vīre sārāe samie sahite sayā  
 240 jae. duranucaro maggo vīraṇaṃ aṇiyattagāmiṇaṃ. vigimca  
 maṃsasoniyaṃ. || 1 ||

esa purise dāvie vīre āyānijje viyāhiḥe, je dhuṇāi  
 samussayaṃ vasittā bambhacerasi nēttehiṃ pa-  
 licchinnehiṃ.<sup>2</sup> āyānasoyagaḍhie bāle avvōcchinnabamdhane<sup>3</sup>  
 aṇabhikkamtasamjoe; tamaṃsi avijāṇaḥ āṇāe lambho<sup>4</sup> n'atthi  
 tti bemi. || 2 ||

jassa n'atthi purā pacchā, majjhe tassa kuo siyā.  
 se hu pannāṇamaṃte buddhe ārambhovarae samam eyaṃ ti  
 pāsaha.

jeṇa bamdhaṃ vahaṃ ghoram paritāvaṃ ca dāruṇaṃ,  
 242 palicchimdiya vāhiragaṃ ca soyaṃ nikkammadaṃsi  
 iha macciehiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B uveh'. <sup>2</sup> A vahetā. <sup>3</sup> B log. <sup>4</sup> B aṇuvitiya. <sup>5</sup> A iti. <sup>6</sup> B sarīra-  
 gam. <sup>7</sup> MSS. nn. <sup>8</sup> B vipph°.

<sup>1</sup> A nipīlae. <sup>2</sup> A °cha°. <sup>3</sup> A avvoch°. <sup>4</sup> B lābho.

kammāni<sup>5</sup> saphalam datṭhum tato nijjāi vedavi. ||3||

je khalu bho virā samitā sahita sayā jayā saṃghadadaṃsiṇo  
 āovarayā ahātahā logaṃ uvehamānā pāṇaṃ paḍiṇaṃ dāhi-  
 naṃ udiṇaṃ iti saccāsi parivicitṭhimsu : sāhissāmo<sup>6</sup> nāṇaṃ  
 virāṇaṃ samitāṇaṃ sahitaṇaṃ sadā jaṭāṇaṃ saṃghadadaṃsi-  
 naṃ ahovarayāṇaṃ ahātahā logaṃ samuppehamāṇāṇaṃ.<sup>7</sup>  
 kim atthi uvāhi<sup>8</sup> pāsagassa ? na vijjai, n'atthi tti 244  
 bemi. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

sammattam samattam.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. kammunā.

<sup>6</sup> A appāh°.

<sup>7</sup> B uvveh°.

<sup>8</sup> A uvahi.

## PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

## LOGASĀRO.

Āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī<sup>1</sup> loyaṃsi vipparāmusamti atthāe  
 aṇatthāe vā, eṭesu vipparāmusamti, gurū se kāmā, tao se  
 mārassa amto; jao se mārassa amto, tao se dūre; n' eva se  
 amto,<sup>2</sup> n' eva se dūre, se pāsati phusitam iva kusagge pa-  
 nunnam nivaitam vāteriyam evam bālassa jīvitam maṃ-  
 dassa avijāṇato. kūrāim kammāim bāle pakuvvamāne  
 teṇa dukkheṇa mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveṭi<sup>3</sup> moheṇa ga-  
 bbbham maraṇāi ei. ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo saṃsayam pari-  
 249 ṇao saṃsāre parinnāte bhavaṭi; saṃsayam aparijāṇao saṃsāre  
 aparinnāte bhavaṭi. je chee, sāgāriyam na se<sup>4</sup> sevae;<sup>5</sup> kaṭṭu  
 evam avijāṇao biyā<sup>6</sup> maṃdassa bālayā.<sup>7</sup> laddhā huratthā  
 paḍilehāe āgamēttā ānavējjā āṇāsevaṇāe tti bemi. || 1 ||  
 pāsaha ege rūvesu giddhe parinijjamāne;<sup>8</sup> ēttha phāse<sup>9</sup>  
 puṇo puṇo.<sup>10</sup> āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī loyaṃsi ārambhajivī, eṭesu  
 c'eva ārambhajivī. ittha vi bāle paripaccamāne<sup>11</sup> ramati  
 251 pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ asaraṇaṃ saraṇaṃ ti mannamāne; ihaṃ  
 egesim egacariyā bhavaṭi. || 2 || se bahukohe bahumāne  
 bahumāe bahulobhe bahurate bahunaḍe bahusaḍhe bahu-  
 samkappe āsavaśakkī paliocchinne utthitavādaṃ pavayamāne.  
 "mā me kei addakkhū!" annānapamāyadosenaṃ sayayaṃ  
 mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā 'bhijāṇati; attā payā, māṇava! kamma-  
 koviya je aṇuvayaṃ avijjāe parimokkham<sup>12</sup> āhū: <sup>13</sup> āvaṭṭam  
 evam aṇupariyaṭṭamti tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī logaṃsi<sup>1</sup> aṇārambhajivī, eṭesu<sup>2</sup> o' eva  
 254 aṇārambhajivī. ēttho 'varaḥ tam jhosamāne ayam saṃdhi  
 ti<sup>3</sup> addakkhū,<sup>4</sup> je imassa viggahassa ayam khāṇe tti annessi;

<sup>1</sup> A ke tāvaṃtī. <sup>2</sup> A amte. <sup>3</sup> A eti, cf. II. 4. 3. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> A seve.  
<sup>6</sup> B biyā. <sup>7</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu pathanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittā vā nā  
 "loiei pareṇa vā puṭṭho ninhavai ahavā tam param saṇa vā dāseṇa (!) pāvitti-  
 yareṇa vā doseṇa vā uvalimpijji. <sup>8</sup> B pariṇi. <sup>9</sup> pāthāntaram: mohe. <sup>10</sup> A adds  
 saṃsayam pariṇāṇao. <sup>11</sup> B parivacca. <sup>12</sup> B pali. <sup>13</sup> B āhu.  
<sup>1</sup> A logammi. <sup>2</sup> A tesu. <sup>3</sup> B saṃdhi tti. <sup>4</sup> B ada.



esa magge âriehim pavedite. ||1|| utthite na pamâyae jânittu dukkham patteyam sâyam. puḍhochamdâ iha mânava; puḍho dukkham paveditam. se avihimsamâne<sup>5</sup> anavayamâne puttho phâse vipaṇollae.<sup>6</sup> esa samiyâ pariyâe viyâhite. ||2|| je asattâ pâvehim kammehim udâhu, te âyamkâ phusanti iti udâhu, dhîre<sup>7</sup> te phâse puttho 'hiyâsae. se puvvam p' eyam pacchâ p' eyam. bheuraḍhammam viddhamsaṇadhammam adhuvam anitiyam<sup>8</sup> asâsayam cayâvacaiyam<sup>9</sup> vipariṇâma- 257 dhammam; pâsaha evam rūvasamdhim. samuvehamânassa ekâyataṇarâyassa iha vippamukkassa n' atthi magge virâtassa tti bemi. ||3|| âvamti keyâ "vamti logamsi<sup>1</sup> pariggahâvamti —se appam vâ bahum vâ aṇum vâ thûlam vâ cittamaṇtam vâ acittamaṇtam vâ—etesu c' eva pariggahâvamti. evam ev' egesim mahabbhayam bhavati. logavittam ca ṇam uvehâe ete samge aviṇṇao: se suppaḍibuddham<sup>10</sup> sūvaṇṇi- yam ti naccâ purisâ paramacakkhû vipparakkamma! etesu c'eva bambhaceraṇ ti bemi. ||4||

260

se suyam ca me ajjhattham ca me: bamdhapamôkkho tujjha ajjhatthe 'va, ettha virate anagâre dīharāyam titikkhae. pamatte bahiyâ<sup>11</sup> pâsa appamatte<sup>12</sup> parivvae. etam moṇam sammam aṇuvâsijjâ si tti bemi. ||5|| 2 ||  
bio uddesao.

âvamti<sup>1</sup> keyâ "vamti logamsi apariggahâvamti, etesu c' eva apariggahâvamti. sôccâ vai<sup>2</sup> mehâvī paṇḍiyâna nisâmiya. samiyâe dhamme âriehim pavedite: jah' ettha mae samdhî jhosie, evam annattha samdhî<sup>3</sup> dujjhosae bhavati. tamhâ bemi: no nīṇhavejja<sup>4</sup> viriyam. ||1|| je puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ 262 nivâfi; je puvvuṭṭhâi, pacchâ nivâfi,<sup>5</sup> je no puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ nivâfi. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logam annessitâ.<sup>6</sup> eyam niyâya muṇiṇâ paveditam. iha âṇâkamkhî paṇḍie anihe puvvâvararāyam jayamâne sayâ silam sampehâe suniyâ bhavê<sup>7</sup> akâme ajhamjhe. imeṇa c' eva jujjhâhi! kim te jujjheṇa bajjhao? juddhâriham khalu dullaḍham.

<sup>5</sup> A avah°. <sup>6</sup> B °ṇunnae. <sup>7</sup> A vîre. <sup>8</sup> B aṇiyam <sup>9</sup> A cayo°. <sup>10</sup> A supa°. <sup>11</sup> A vahitâ. <sup>12</sup> B °tto.

<sup>1</sup> A âvamti. <sup>2</sup> A vatim Com.: vai tti sup-vyatayena dvitīyārthe prathamâ. <sup>3</sup> A samdhî. <sup>4</sup> B nīṇajjja. <sup>5</sup> B om. the last five words. <sup>6</sup> A anusiya, B annessanti. Calc.: annessitâ. Com.: matvâ sritâ anveshati vâ. <sup>7</sup> A bhâve.

- 266 jah' ettha kusalehiṃ parinnāvivege bhāsie. cue hu bāle gabbhāsisu rajjati. ||2|| assiṃ c'eyam pavuccati rūvaṃsi vā chaṇaṃsi vā. se hu ege<sup>9</sup> samviddhapahe muṇi annahā logam uvehamāṇe iti kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso se na himsati; samjamaṭi, no pagabbhaṭi. ||3|| uvehamāṇo patteyam sātam vaṇṇādesi nā "rabhe kammaṇaṃ savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaṇṇe nivvinnacāri arate payāsu. se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgaṭapannāṇaṃ appāṇaṃ aka-  
raṇijjam pāvaṃ kammaṃ taṃ no annessi. jam sammam ti  
268 pāsahā, taṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā; jam moṇaṃ ti pāsahā, taṃ sammam ti pāsahā. na imaṃ sakkaṃ siḍhilehiṃ ādijjamāṇe-  
hiṃ guṇāsāhehiṃ<sup>10</sup> vaṃkasamāyārehiṃ gāram āvasante-  
hiṃ. ||4|| muṇi moṇaṃ samāyāe dhuṇe sariragam; paṃtaṃ lūhaṃ<sup>11</sup> sevanti virā samattadaṃsiṇo. esa ohamtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||3||  
taio uddesao.

- gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇassa dujjātaṃ dupparakkamtaṃ  
bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā<sup>1</sup> vi ege coiyā<sup>2</sup> ku-  
272 ppamti māṇavā, unnayamāṇe ya nare mahatā mohaṇa  
mujjhati. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao  
apāsao. eyam te mā hou. eyam kusalassa<sup>2</sup> dāmaṇaṃ.  
tadditthie tammōttie tappurakkāre tassanni tannivesaṇe<sup>3</sup>  
jayavihāri cittanivāi paṃthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe  
gacchējjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāṇe paḍikkamamāṇe<sup>4</sup> samku-  
camāṇe<sup>5</sup> pasāremāṇe viṇiyaṭṭamāṇe<sup>6</sup> sampalimajjamāṇe.<sup>7</sup> ega-  
yā guṇasamitassa riyato kāyasamphāsam aṇuciṇṇā egaṭiyā pāṇā  
276 uddāyaṃti: ihalogavedaṇavejjāvaḍiyam; jam āuttikammaṃ,<sup>8</sup>  
taṃ parinnāya vivegam eti. evaṃ se appamāṇaṃ vivegam  
kiṭṭati veyavī. ||3|| se pabbhūtaḍaṃsī pabbhūtaparinnāṇe uva-  
saṃte samite sahite sayā jae datṭhum vippeḍivedeti appāṇaṃ:  
kim esa jaṇo karissati? esa se paramārāme, jāo logaṃsi<sup>9</sup> itthio.<sup>10</sup>  
muṇiṇā eyam paveditaṃ. ||4|| ubbhijjamāṇe gāmadhamme-  
hiṃ avi nibbalāsae, avi omoyariyam kujjā, avi uddham ṭhā-  
ṇaṃ ṭhāḍējjā, avi gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjā, avi āhāraṃ vōcchim-

<sup>8</sup> B "ai. <sup>9</sup> B adds muṇi. <sup>10</sup> A sātehiṃ. <sup>11</sup> C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

<sup>1</sup> B vaisā. <sup>2</sup> A puiyā. <sup>3</sup> A tamni°. <sup>4</sup> A pari°. <sup>5</sup> B "kuce°. <sup>6</sup> A om.  
<sup>7</sup> A sampaliv°. <sup>8</sup> B āuttikayam. <sup>9</sup> B logaṃmi. <sup>10</sup> B itthio (cīloka !?).

dējjā, avi cae itthāsu maṇaṃ. puvvaṃ daṃdā, pacchā phāsā ; 278  
 puvvaṃ phāsā, pacchā daṃdā : icc eṭe kalahāsaṃgakarā bha-  
 vaṃti. paḍilehāe āgamittā āṇāvējjā aṇāsevaṇāe <sup>11</sup> tti bemi.  
 se no <sup>12</sup> kāhie, no pāsāṇie, no sampasārae, <sup>13</sup> no mamāe, <sup>14</sup> no  
 katakirie. vaigutte ajjhappasamvude <sup>15</sup> parivajjae sayā pā-  
 vaṃ. eyaṃ moṇaṃ samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||4||  
 cauttho uddesao.

se bemi, <sup>1</sup> tam jahā : avi haraḍe paḍipunṇe ciṭṭhaṇi samamsi  
 bhome <sup>1</sup> uvasamtarāe sārakkhamāṇe se ciṭṭhaṇi. sotamajjhagāṭe 281  
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya pannāṇamamāṭā  
 pabuddhā āraṃbhovaraṭā sammam eyaṃ ti pāsaha : kālassa  
 kaṃkhāe parivvayaṃti <sup>2</sup> tti bemi. ||1||

vitigimchasamāvaṇṇaṇaṃ appāṇaṇaṃ no labhāṇi samāhiṃ.  
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchaṃti, asiya v' ege aṇugacchaṃti aṇu-  
 gacchamāṇehiṃ aṇaṇugacchamāṇe <sup>3</sup> kaḥaṃ na nivijje ? <sup>4</sup> tam  
 eva saccam nīsaṃkaṃ, jaṃ jīṇehiṃ paveditaṃ. ||2||

saddhissa ṇaṃ samaṇunnassa sampavvayamāṇassa <sup>5</sup> sami-  
 yaṃ <sup>6</sup> ti mannamāṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoti, samiyaṃ ti 284  
 mannamāṇassa egaḍā asamiyā hoti ; asamiyaṃ ti manna-  
 māṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoti, asamiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa egaḍā  
 asamiyā hoti. <sup>7</sup> samiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā  
 vā samiyā hoti uvehāe. asamiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa samiyā  
 vā asamiyā vā asamiyā hoti uvehāe. uvehamāṇe aṇuveha-  
 māṇaṃ būyā : uvehāhi samiyāe ! icc eva tattha samdhī jhosie  
 bhavaṇi. ||3||

se utthiyassa ṭhiyassa gaṭiṃ samaṇupassaha, <sup>8</sup> ēttha vi 287  
 bālabhāve appāṇaṃ no uvadamsejjā. tumamsi nāma  
 sacceva jaṃ haṃtāvvaṃ ti mannasi ; tumamsi nāma  
 sacc eva jaṃ ajjāvetāvvaṃ ti mannasi ; tumamsi nāma sacc  
 eva jaṃ parivāvetāvvaṃ ti mannasi ; evaṃ tam ceva jaṃ  
 pariḥēttāvvaṃ ti mannasi ; <sup>9</sup> evaṃ tam ceva jaṃ uddave-  
 yavvaṃ ti mannasi ; amjū c' eyappaḍibuddhajivī <sup>10</sup> tamhā na  
 haṃtā na vi ghāyae. aṇusaṃvedaṇaṃ appāṇaṇaṃ jaṃ

<sup>11</sup> A °payāe. <sup>12</sup> A always no. <sup>13</sup> A °raṇie. <sup>14</sup> B mamāae, A mamāte.  
<sup>15</sup> A samp°.

<sup>1</sup> AB adds ciṭṭhai. <sup>2</sup> A pariijjayaṃti, B pariva°, C parivajjayaṃti. <sup>3</sup> A °nā.  
<sup>4</sup> B vv, A °va°, C vijjati. <sup>5</sup> B °pava°. <sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> A eva bhavati. <sup>8</sup> B °pāsaha.  
<sup>9</sup> A om. this clause. <sup>10</sup> A eyampa°.

hamtavvam ti nā 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je āyā, se vinnāyā; je  
 289 vinnāyā, se āyā; jeṇa vijāṇati, se āyā, tam paḍucca paḍisaṃ-  
 khāe. esa<sup>11</sup> āyāvādī samiyāe pariyāe viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||5||  
 paṃcamo uddesao.

anāṇāe ege sovatṭhāṇā, āṇāe ege niruvatṭhāṇā: eyaṃ te  
 mā hou! eyaṃ kusalassa dāsaṇaṃ. taddiṭṭhie tammōttie  
 tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe abhibhūya addakkhū,<sup>1</sup>  
 aṇabhibhūte pahū<sup>2</sup> nīrālambaṇatāe. je maham avahīmaṇe  
 pavāṇaṃ pavādaṃ jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāe paravāgaraneṇaṃ  
 annesiṃ vā aṃtie<sup>3</sup> sōccā niddesaṃ nā 'tīvattējjā<sup>4</sup> mehvāvi.  
 292 supaḍilehiya<sup>5</sup> savvato savvayāe sammam eva samabhiṇāṇiyā.  
 iha 'rāmaṃ parinnāya allīnagutto parivvae.  
 nitṭhiyatṭhī vīre āgamaṇaṃ sadā parakkamejjā si tti  
 bemi. ||1||

uddham soya ahe soya tiriyaṃ soya viyāhiyā |  
 ete soya viyakkhātā jehiṃ saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā ||

āvatṭam tu<sup>6</sup> uvehāe ettha viramejja vedavi;  
 viṇaṇṭtu soyaṃ, nikkhamma, esa maham akammā jāṇati  
 pāsati, paḍilehāe nā 'vakamkhati. ||2||  
 295 iha āgaṭiṃ gaṭiṃ parinnāya acceti jāimaraṇassa vatta-  
 maggaṃ<sup>7</sup> vikkhātarate savve sarā niyaṭṭamti takkā  
 jattha na vijjati<sup>9</sup> maṭi tattha na gāhiyā. oe appaṭiṭṭhā-  
 ṇassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na<sup>8</sup> dīhe na<sup>8</sup> hasse na vaṭṭe na  
 tamse na cauraṃse na parimaṃdale na kiṇhe<sup>10</sup> na nīle na lohie  
 na halidde na sukkile na surabhiṃgaṃdhe na durabhiṃgaṃdhe  
 na titte na kaḍue na kasāe<sup>11</sup> na aṃbile na mahure<sup>12</sup> na  
 kakkhade na maue na garue<sup>13</sup> na lahue na sīe na unṇhe<sup>10</sup> na  
 niddhe na lukke na kâu na ruhe na saṃge na itthi na<sup>8</sup>  
 297 purise na<sup>8</sup> annahā. parinne sanne uvamā na<sup>8</sup> vijjai arūvi  
 sattā apayassa payaṃ n'atthi. se na<sup>8</sup> sadde na rūve na  
 gaṃdhe na rase na phāse icc etāvaṃti tti bemi. ||4||6||

chatṭho uddesao.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logasāro samatto.

<sup>11</sup> B es.

<sup>1</sup> B ada°. <sup>2</sup> B pabhū. <sup>3</sup> B om°. <sup>4</sup> B °jja°. <sup>5</sup> A °iyā. <sup>6</sup> AB āvatṭam  
 eyaṃ t°. <sup>7</sup> AB °magam. <sup>8</sup> A °. <sup>9</sup> B vijjai. <sup>10</sup> B nh. <sup>11</sup> A kasāyae.  
<sup>12</sup> B adds va lavape. <sup>13</sup> B gurue.

## CHATTAM AJJHAYANAM.

## DHUTAM.

obujjhamāṇe iha māṇavesu agghāṭi<sup>1</sup> se nare<sup>2</sup> jass'  
imāo jāṭio savvāo<sup>3</sup> supaḍilehiyāo<sup>4</sup> bhavamti, agghāṭi se nāṇam<sup>2</sup>  
aṇelisam. se kittāti tesim samutṭhiṭṭāṇam nikkhattadamḍā-  
ṇam samāhiyāṇam pannāṇamamṭāṇam iha<sup>5</sup> muttimaggam.  
evam p<sup>6</sup> ege mahāvīrā vipparikkamamti;<sup>7</sup> pāsaha ege visiya-  
māṇe<sup>8</sup> aṇattapanne se bemi. ||1|| se jahā nāmae<sup>9</sup> vi kumme  
harae viṇivittḥacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggam<sup>10</sup> se na<sup>2</sup> 300  
labhati, bhamjagā iva samnivesam<sup>2</sup> no<sup>2</sup> cayamti: evam p' ege  
aṇegarūvehiṃ kulehiṃ<sup>9</sup> jāyā vi<sup>11</sup> rūvehiṃ sattā kaluṇam  
thanamti; nidāṇato te na<sup>2</sup> labhamti mōkkham. ||2||  
aha pāsa tehiṃ kulehiṃ āyattāe jāyā:

gamḍi aduvā koṭṭhi rāyamsi avamāriyam |  
kāṇiyam jhimmiyam c'eva kuṇiyam khujjiyam tahā ||i||  
udarim ca pāsa mūyam<sup>12</sup> ca sūṇiyam ca gilāsini<sup>13</sup> |  
vevaim piḍhasappim ca silavayam<sup>14</sup> madhumehanim ||ii||  
solasa eṭe rogā akkhāyā aṇupuvvaso | 305  
aha ṇam phusamti āyamkā phāsā ya asamaṇjasā ||iii||  
marāṇam tesim sapehāe uvavāyam cavanam ca naccā |  
paripāgam<sup>15</sup> ca sapehāe tam suṇeha jahā tahā ||iv||

samti pāṇā amdhā tamasi viyāhiyā, tām eva saim asaim<sup>16</sup>  
aiyacca uccāvace<sup>17</sup> phāse paḍisaṃvedeṭi; buddhehiṃ eyam  
paveditam. ||3|| samti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udayacarā  
āgāsagāmino pāṇā pāṇe kilesamti. pāsa loe mahabbhayam;  
bahudukkhā hu jamtavo. sattā kāmehiṃ māṇavā abaleṇa 308  
vadham gacchamti sarīreṇa pabhamgureṇa. aṭṭe se bahu-  
dukkhe iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge<sup>18</sup> bahū naccā  
āurā paritāvāe? nā'lam pāsa, alam tav<sup>19</sup> eṭehim! eyam

<sup>1</sup> B akkhāi. <sup>2</sup> A ṇ. <sup>3</sup> A āto. <sup>4</sup> B hiā. <sup>5</sup> A iham. <sup>6</sup> A pp. <sup>7</sup> B vipa.  
<sup>8</sup> B avasā. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> A umu, B umma. <sup>11</sup> B om. <sup>12</sup> A muttim. <sup>13</sup> B nīm.  
<sup>14</sup> B sile, A vaim. <sup>15</sup> A pariyaṅgam. <sup>16</sup> A asayam. <sup>17</sup> A uccāvace. <sup>18</sup> A roe.  
<sup>19</sup> B tava.

pāsa muṇi mahabbhayaṃ! nā 'ivāḍeḍḍa kaṃcaṇaṃ, āyāna  
 bho! sussaṇṇa bho! dhūyavāyaṃ pavedissāmi.<sup>20</sup> ||4|| iha  
 khalu attattāe tehiṃ tehiṃ kulehiṃ abhiseṇa abhisambhūta  
 abhisamjātā abhinivvattā abhisamvuddhā<sup>21</sup> abhisambuddhā<sup>9</sup>  
 abhinikkhamtā anupuvveṇa mahāmuṇi. taṃ parikkamaṃtaṃ  
 310 paridevamāṇā mā ne<sup>3</sup> cayāhi iti<sup>22</sup> te vadaṃti. ||5|| chaṃ-  
 dovaṇiṃyā ajjhovavannā akkaṃdakārī jaṇagā ruḍaṃti.  
 atārise muṇi ohaṃtarāe, jaṇagā jena vippajadhā. saraṇaṃ  
 tattha no<sup>2</sup> samefi. kiha nāma se tattha ramaṇi? eyaṃ nānaṃ  
 sayā samaṇuvāsējā si tti bemi. ||6||1||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

āuraṃ logaṃ āyāe caittā puvvasamjogaṃ hiccā uvasamaṃ  
 vasittā bambhaceraṃsi vasu vā anuvasu vā jānittu dhammaṃ  
 ahātahā ah'ege taṃ acāfi. kusilā vatthaṃ paḍiggahaṃ  
 312 kambalaṃ pāyapumchaṇaṃ viusijjā anupuvveṇa<sup>1</sup> anahiyā-  
 semāṇā parisahe durahiyāsae. kāme mamaṃyamaṇassa idāṇiṃ  
 vā muhutteṇa vā aparimāṇāe bhedo.<sup>2</sup> evaṃ se aṃtarāiehiṃ  
 kāmehiṃ ākevaliehiṃ avitinnā<sup>3</sup> c'ete. ||1|| ah'ege dham-  
 maṃ āyāe ādānapabhiṇṇu<sup>4</sup> ppaṇihie care apaliyamāṇe<sup>4</sup>  
 dadhe,<sup>5</sup> savvaṃ gehiṃ<sup>6</sup> parinnāya esa paṇae mahāmuṇi  
 aṇiyacca savvato saṃgaṃ, na mahaṃ atthi 'ti.<sup>7</sup> iya<sup>8</sup> ego  
 aham aṃsi jayamāṇe eṭṭha virāte aṇagāre savvato muṇḍe  
 riyante. je acele parivusite saṃcikkhai omoyariyāe, se  
 314 akkuṭṭhe va<sup>9</sup> hae va<sup>9</sup> lūsie va.<sup>9</sup> paliyaṃ pakamtha aduvā  
 pakamtha atahehiṃ saddaphāsehiṃ. iya<sup>8</sup> saṃkhāe egatare  
 annatare abhinnāya titikkhamāṇe parivvae<sup>10</sup> je ya<sup>11</sup> hirā, je u<sup>12</sup>  
 ahirīmāṇe. cecā savvaṃ visōttiyaṃ saṃphāse phāse samiya-  
 dampaṇe. ||3|| ee bho nagiṇā vuttā, je logaṃsi aṇāgamaṇa-  
 dhammiṇo āṇāe māmagam dhammaṃ. esa uttaravāe iha<sup>13</sup>  
 mānavāṇaṃ viyāhie. eṭṭho 'varaṃ taṃ jhosamāṇe āyāṇijjaṃ  
 parinnāya pariāṇaṃ vigimcafi. ihaṃ egesim egacariyā  
 317 tatth' itarā iyarehiṃ kulehiṃ suddhesaṇāe savvesaṇāe se  
 mehāvi parivvae; subbhiṃ vā aduvā<sup>14</sup> dubbhiṃ, aduvā

<sup>20</sup> A pavedayissāmi. <sup>21</sup> A abhisamvuddhā. <sup>22</sup> B ia.

<sup>1</sup> B 'nam. <sup>2</sup> B bhee. <sup>3</sup> B avaitinnā, A nn. <sup>4</sup> B app'. <sup>5</sup> A dadhā.  
<sup>6</sup> B giddhiṃ. <sup>7</sup> B atthi tti. <sup>8</sup> A iti. <sup>9</sup> B vā. <sup>10</sup> A cc. <sup>11</sup> AB a. <sup>12</sup> B om.  
<sup>13</sup> A idha. <sup>14</sup> A ahavā.

tattha bheravâ pâṇâ pâṇe kilesamti te phāse puttḥo  
vīre ahiyāsejjā<sup>15</sup> si tti bemi. ||4||2||

biio uddesao.

eyam khu munī āyāṇam sayā suakkhāyadhamme vidhūta-  
kappe nijjhosaittā.<sup>1</sup> je acele parivusie, tassa ṇam bhikkhussa  
no evam bhavai: parijunne me vatthe, vattham jāissāmi,  
suttam jāissāmi, sūṇim jāissāmi, samdhissāmi, sivvissāmi,<sup>2</sup>  
vukkasissāmi, parihissāmi, pāṇissāmi. ||1|| aduvā tattha 319  
parakkamamtaṃ bhujjo acelam taṇaphāsā phusamti, siya-  
phāsā phusamti, teophāsā phusamti, damsamasagaphāsā phu-  
samti; egayare annayare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseti acele  
lāghavam āgamamīṇe.<sup>3</sup> tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.  
jah' eyam bhagavatā paveditāṃ, tam eva abhisamēccā  
savvato savvattāe<sup>4</sup> sammattam eva samabhijjāṇiyā. evam  
tesim mahāvīraṇam cirarātāṃ<sup>5</sup> puvvāim vāsāim rīyamāṇa-  
ṇam daviyāṇam pāsa ahiyāsiyam;<sup>6</sup> āgatapannāṇāṇam kisā bāhā  
bhavamti payaṇue ya mamsasonie. vissenim<sup>7</sup> kattu parinnā- 321  
ya esa tinne mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||2|| virayam bhi-  
kkhum rīyamtaṃ cirarātosiyaṃ araṇi tattha kim vidhārae?  
samdhemāṇe samutthiṇe. jahā se dīve asaṇḍiṇe, evam se  
dhamme āriyapadesie.<sup>8</sup> te aṇavakamkhamāṇā pāṇā aṇativāe-  
māṇā daiyā<sup>9</sup> medhāvīṇo paṇḍiyā. evam tesim bhagavato  
aṇutthāṇe; jahā se diyā poe, evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya  
aṇupuvveṇam vāiya tti bemi. ||3||3|| 325

taio uddesao.

evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya aṇupuvveṇam vāitā tehim  
mahāvīrehim pannāṇamamtehim<sup>1</sup> tesim 'tie pannāṇam uva-  
labbha. <sup>2</sup>hiccā uvasamaṃ phārusiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> samādiyaṃti. va-  
sittā bamhaceramsi āṇam taṃ no tti mannamāṇā āghāyaṃ  
tu sōccā nisamma samaṇunnā jīvissāmo ege nikkhamma te  
asambhavamtā vidajjhamāṇā kāmehim giddhā ajjhovavannā

<sup>15</sup> A hiyāsejjā.

<sup>1</sup> A ṇ. <sup>2</sup> B sīv. <sup>3</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evam khalu se uvagarapalā-  
ghaviyaṃ tavaṃ kammakkhayakāraṇaṃ kareti. <sup>4</sup> A savvattāe. <sup>5</sup> B 'rāim.  
<sup>6</sup> A hiy'. <sup>7</sup> A ṇi. <sup>8</sup> A āriyadesie. <sup>9</sup> A datiyā.

<sup>1</sup> A tesam. <sup>2</sup> pāthāntaram vā: heccā uvasamamamthā h' ege phārusiyaṃ  
samāruhamti. <sup>3</sup> A pharusiyaṃ.

samāhim āghātam ajhosayamtā<sup>3</sup> satthāram evaṃ pharusam vadānti. sīlamamtā uvasamtā samkhāe riyamānā, asilā anuvayamānassa biñiyā maṇḍassa bālayā.<sup>4</sup> niyaṭṭamānā v' ege āyāragoyaram āikkhamti.<sup>5</sup> nānabbhattā dāsa-nalūsiṇo namamānā ege jīviyam vippariṇāmemti.<sup>6</sup> puṭṭhā v' ege niyaṭṭamti jīviyass' eva kāraṇā. nikkhamtam pi tesim dunnikkhamtam bhavati. ||1|| bāla vayanijjā<sup>7</sup> hu te narā puṇo puṇo jātim pagappemti.<sup>8</sup> ahe sambhavamtā<sup>9</sup> viddāyamānā aham amsi 'ti viukkase; udāsīne pharusam vayamti. paliyam pagamthe aduvā pagamthe atahehim. tam mehāvī jāñējjā dhammam. ahammatṭhī tumam si nāma

330 bāle ārambhattā anuvayamāne: haṇa pāṇe! ghātamāne haṇao yāvi samaṇujānamīne<sup>10</sup>: ghore dhamme udīrite; uvehai nam anāṇāe, esa viṣaṇe vitamde<sup>11</sup> viyāhie. tti bemi. ||2||

kim aṇeṇa bho yaṇeṇa karissāmi tti mannamānā evaṃ ege<sup>12</sup> vidittā<sup>13</sup> mātaram piyaram<sup>14</sup> hēccā nāyao pariggaham; virāyamānā<sup>15</sup> samuṭṭhāe avihiṃsā suvvaṭā dāmtā pāsa<sup>16</sup> dīṇe; uppaie paḍivayamāne. vasattā kāyārā jaṇā lūsagā bhavamti. aham egesim siloe pāvae bhavati: se samaṇavibbhamte

332 pāsah' ege samannāgatehim<sup>17</sup> asamannāgate namamānehim aṇamamāne viratehim avirate daviehim addavie. abhisameccā paṇḍie mehāvī niṭṭhiyaṭṭhe vīre āgamenam sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. ||3||4||

cauttho uddesao.

se giḥesu vā giḥamtaresu vā gāmesu vā gāmaṃtaresu vā nagaresu vā nagaramtaresu vā jaṇavaesu vā jaṇavayamtaresu vā samtegaiyā jaṇā lūsagā bhavamti, aduvā phāsā phusamti. te phāse phuṭṭho vīro ahiyāsae.<sup>1</sup> ||1|| oe samiyadamsaṇe dayam logassa jānittā pāṇam paḍiṇam<sup>2</sup> dāhiṇam uḍiṇam

335 āikkhe vibhāe kiṭṭe vedavī.<sup>3</sup> se uṭṭhiṭhesu vā anuṭṭhiṭhesu vā

<sup>3</sup> A ajo°. <sup>4</sup> B bāliyā. <sup>5</sup> A āti°. <sup>6</sup> B vipari°, A °amti. <sup>7</sup> B vaip°. <sup>8</sup> B pa-kappimti. <sup>9</sup> A °to. <sup>10</sup> B °māne. <sup>11</sup> B viadde. <sup>12</sup> B pege. <sup>13</sup> B caittā. <sup>14</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: samāṇa bhavissāmo anagārā akimcāṇa aputtā apasū ahiṃsagā suvvaṭā dāmtā parādattabhoiṇo pāvam kammam karessāmo samuṭṭhāe. <sup>15</sup> A °ne. <sup>16</sup> B passa. <sup>17</sup> B adds saha.

<sup>1</sup> A hiy°. <sup>2</sup> A paḍiṇam. <sup>3</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: je khalu bhikkhū bahussue vajjhāgame āharapaheo kusale dhammakahāladdhisampanno khettaṃ kālam purisam samāsajja kah' eyam purise kam vā darisapam abhisampanno evaṃ pupa jātie pabbū dhammassa āghavittae.



sussûsamânesu pavedae. ||2|| samtiṃ viratiṃ uvasamaṃ  
 nivvāṇaṃ soyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajjaviyaṃ maddaviyaṃ lāghaviyaṃ anati-  
 vattiya<sup>5</sup> savvesiṃ paṇāṇaṃ savvesiṃ bhûṭāṇaṃ savvesiṃ jīvā-  
 ṇaṃ savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ aṇuvī bhikkhudhammam āikkhējjā.  
 ||3|| aṇuvī bhikkhuddhammam āikkhamāṇe no attāṇaṃ  
 āsāḍējjā, no paraṃ āsāḍējjā, no annāiṃ paṇāiṃ bhûtāiṃ  
 jīvāiṃ sattāiṃ āsāḍējjā. se aṇāsāyae aṇāsāyamāṇe vajjhamā- 337  
 ṇaṇaṃ paṇāṇaṃ bhûṭāṇaṃ jīvāṇaṃ sattāṇaṃ, jahā se dīve  
 asaṃdīṇe, evaṃ se bhavati saraṇaṃ mahāmuṇi. ||4|| evaṃ  
 se utthiṇe ṭhiyappā aṇiṇe acale cale abahilese parivvāe :

samkhāya<sup>6</sup> pesalaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhimaṃ parinivvude |  
 tamhā saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā gaṃthehiṃ gaḍhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkamṭā, tumhā lûhāo no parivittasējjā. jass'  
 ime ārambhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavaṃti, jass'  
 ime lûsiṇo no parivittasaṃti se vaṃtā kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ  
 ca māyaṃ ca lobhāṃ ca esa tutṭe<sup>7</sup> viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 340  
 kāyassa viāghāe<sup>8</sup> esa saṃgāmasīse viyāhie. se hu pāraṃgame  
 muṇi avihammamāṇe phalagāvaṭatṭhi kâlovaṇe kamkhējjā  
 kâlaṃ jāva sarīrabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5 ||  
 paṃcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

dhûtam samattam.

<sup>4</sup> A soviyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> MSS. \*iyaṃ, Comm. = anatiṇya. <sup>6</sup> A samkhāta. <sup>7</sup> AC tiutṭe.  
<sup>8</sup> AB viāvāe.

## SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## MAHÂPARINNÂ.

- se bemi: samañunnassa vâ asamañunnassa vâ asañam vâ pāṇam vâ khāimam vâ sāmam vâ vattham vâ paḍiggaham<sup>1</sup> vâ pāyapumchaṇam vâ no pāḍejjā no nimamtiḍjā no kujjā veyāvadiyam param ādhāyamāṇe tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvam<sup>2</sup>
- 346 c' eyam jāṇḍejjā asañam vâ jāva<sup>3</sup> pāyapumchaṇam vâ labhiya<sup>4</sup> no labhiya,<sup>4</sup> bhunjiya<sup>4</sup> no bhunjiya<sup>4</sup> paṇṇam viyattūṇa viukkamma<sup>11</sup> vibhattam dhammam jhosamāṇe samemāṇe palemāṇe<sup>5</sup> pāḍejjā nimamtiḍjā kujjā veyāvadiyam param aṇādhāyamāṇe tti bemi. ||2|| iham egesim āyāragoyare no suṇisaṇte bhavati. te iha ārambhaṭṭhī aṇuvayamāṇā:<sup>6</sup> haṇa pāṇe; ghāyamāṇā haṇao āvi samañujāṇamīṇā,<sup>7</sup> aduvā adinnam āiyamti, aduvā vāyāo vipaṇamjamti; tam jahā: atthi loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sāie loe, aṇāie loe;
- 349 sapajjavasi loe, apajjavasi loe; sukaḍe tti vā, dukkaḍe tti vā; kallāṇe ti<sup>8</sup> vā, pāvāe<sup>9</sup> ti vā; sādḍhū ti<sup>8</sup> vā, asādḍhū ti<sup>8</sup> vā; siddhī ti<sup>8</sup> vā, asiddhī ti<sup>8</sup> vā; nirae ti<sup>8</sup> vā, anirae ti<sup>8</sup> vā—jam iṇam vipaḍivannā māmagam dhammam pannavemāṇā<sup>10</sup> ēttha vi jāṇa<sup>11</sup> akasmāt. evam tesim no suyakkhāe no supannatte dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyam bhagavaṭā pvedaṭam āsupanneṇam jāṇayā pāsaya; aduvā gutti vaogoyarassa tti bemi. ||3|| savvattha saṃmayam pāvam, tam eva uvāṭikkamma esa
- 351 maham vivege viyāhie. gāme vā aduvā raṇṇe, n'eva gāme n'eva raṇṇe dhammam āyāṇaha paveiyam. māhaṇeṇa maṭimayā jāṇā tinni udāhiyā, jesu ime āriyā saṃbujjhamāṇā samuṭṭhiṭā nivvuyā pāvehim kammehim aṇidāṇā te viyāhiyā. ||4|| uḍḍham aham tiriyaṇ disāsu savvaosavvāvamti ca ṇam paḍikkam<sup>1</sup> jīvehim kammasaṃmārambhe ṇam; tam parinnāya mehāvi n'eva sayam eehim kāehim daṇḍam samārambhējjā, n' ev' annehim eehim kāehim

<sup>1</sup> A pari°. <sup>2</sup> A dhuyam. <sup>3</sup> A full phrase. <sup>4</sup> ABiyā. <sup>5</sup> B vāle°. <sup>6</sup> B māṇe. <sup>7</sup> A adds ahaṇao. <sup>8</sup> B tti preceded by the short vowel. <sup>9</sup> B pāve. <sup>10</sup> A °ṇe. <sup>11</sup> BC jāṇeha.

damḍaṃ samāraṃbhāvējjā, n' ev' anne eehim<sup>11</sup> kâehim  
 damḍaṃ samāraṃbhamte vi samaṇujāṇējjā; je<sup>12</sup> v' anne 353  
 eehim kâehim damḍaṃ samāraṃbhamti, tesim vayaṃ lajjāmo.  
 taṃ parinnāya mehāvī taṃ vā damḍaṃ annaṃ vā damḍaṃ no  
 damḍaṃ bhīdamḍaṃ samāraṃbhāvējjā si tti bemi. ||5||1||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū parakkamejja vā cittahejja vā nisiejja vā  
 tuyattejja vā susāṇaṃsi vā sunnāgāraṃsi vā giriguhaṃsi vā  
 rukkhamaṭṭaṃsi vā kumbhārāyayaṇaṃsi vā huratthā vā kaḥim  
 ci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvaṭi  
 būyā: āusaṃto<sup>1</sup> samaṇā! ahaṃ khalu tava atthāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 354  
 vatthaṃ vā paḍiggahaṃ vā kaṃbalaṃ vā pāyapumchaṇaṃ vā  
 pāṇāim bhūtāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba samuddissa  
 kīyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu  
 cetemi, āvasaḥaṃ vā samussināmi; se bhumjaha, vasaha! ||1||  
 āusaṃto<sup>1</sup> samaṇā! bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>2</sup> gāhāvaṭiṃ samaṇasaṃ  
 savayaṃ paḍiyāikkhe: āusaṃto gāhāvaṭi!<sup>3</sup> no khalu te  
 vayaṇaṃ ādhāmi,<sup>4</sup> no khalu te vayaṇaṃ pariḷāṇāmi, jo tumāṃ  
 mama atthāe asaṇaṃ vā 4<sup>5</sup> vatthaṃ vā 4<sup>5</sup> pāṇāim 4<sup>5</sup> samārabba 356  
 samuddissa kīyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhiha-  
 ḍaṃ āhaṭṭu cetesi, āvasaḥaṃ samussināsi. se virato āuso  
 gāhāvaṭi eyassā 'karaṇāe.<sup>6</sup> ||2|| se bhikkhū parakkamejja  
 vā jāva huratthā vā kaḥimci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ  
 uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvaṭi āyagaṭāe pehāe asaṇaṃ vā 4<sup>5</sup> vatthaṃ  
 vā 4<sup>5</sup> pāṇāim 4 samārabba jāva āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasaḥaṃ vā  
 samussināe,<sup>7</sup> taṃ bhikkhuṃ parighāseuṃ.<sup>8</sup> taṃ ca bhikkhū 357  
 jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāe<sup>9</sup> paravāgarāṇeṇaṃ annesiṃ vā soccā:  
 ayaṃ khalu gāhāvaṭi<sup>10</sup> mama atthāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 vatthaṃ vā  
 4<sup>5</sup> pāṇāim vā 4 samārabba jāva āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasaḥaṃ vā  
 vā samussināṭi.<sup>10</sup> taṃ ca bhikkhū paḍilehāe āgamettā āṇa-  
 vejja anāsevaṇāe tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhuṃ ca khalu puṭṭhā  
 vā aputṭhā vā, je ime āhacca gaṃthā phusaṃti, se haṃtā  
 haṇaha, khaṇaha, chimdaha, dahaha, pacaha, ālumpaha,  
 vilumpaha, sahasakkāreha,<sup>11</sup> vipparāmusaha! te phāse 358

<sup>11</sup> A annehim. <sup>12</sup> A ne.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. āusaṃbho. <sup>2</sup> A taṃ bhikkhuṃ. <sup>3</sup> A 'im. <sup>4</sup> B ādhāemi.  
<sup>5</sup> B hva 4. <sup>6</sup> B kāraṇāe. <sup>7</sup> B 'nati. <sup>8</sup> B 'settuṃ; add ahivāseuṃ or a similar  
 word. <sup>9</sup> B 'mutiyāe. <sup>10</sup> A no t. <sup>11</sup> B 'sākāreha.

puttho viro ahiyāsae, aduvā āyāragoyaram āikkhe takkiyā  
 nam anelisam, aduvā vaiguttie goyarassa anupuvvenam  
 sammam paḍilehāe āyagutte. buddhehim eyam paveditam :  
 se samaṇunne asamaṇunnassa asanam vā 4 <sup>12</sup> vattham vā 4 no  
 pāejjā, no nimamtejjā, no kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param ādhāya-  
 miṇe tti bemi. || 4 || dhammam āyānaha paveditam mahaṇe-  
 nam matimayā : samaṇunne samaṇunnassa asanam vā 4  
 360 vattham vā 4 pāejjā, nimamtejjā, kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param  
 ādhāyamiṇe tti bemi. || 5 || 2 ||

biio uddesao.

majjhimenam vayasā vi ege sambujjhamānā samutthitā  
 soccā medhāvi vayanam pamḍiyanam nisāmittā.<sup>1</sup> samiyāe  
 dhamme āriehim pavedite. te anavakamkhamānā anativā-  
 temānā apariggahamīnā. no pariggahavamti<sup>2</sup> savvāvamti<sup>2</sup>  
 ca nam logamsi nihāya damdam<sup>3</sup> pānehim pāvam kammam  
 akuvvamāne esa maham agamthe viyāhie. || 1 || oe jutimamta<sup>4</sup>  
 khetanne uvavāyam cavanam ca naccā āhārovacayā dehā  
 362 parīśahapabhamgurā. pāsah' ege savvimdiehim parigi-  
 lāyamānehim oe dayam dayati; je samnihānasatthassa khe-  
 yanne se bhikkhū kālanne balanne<sup>5</sup> māyanne<sup>5</sup> khaṇanne<sup>5</sup>  
 viṇayanne<sup>5</sup> samayanne<sup>5</sup> pariggaham amamāyamiṇe kāle  
 'nutthāi apadinne duhao chettā niyāti. || 2 || tam bhikkhum  
 siyaphāsapaḍivevamānagātam<sup>6</sup> uvasamkamittu gāhāvaḥi bū-  
 yā : āusamto samana ! no khalu te gāmadhammā uvvāhamti?  
 āusamto gāhāvaḥi ! no khalu mama gāmadhammā uvvāhamti.  
 364 siyaphāsam ca no khalu aham samcāemi ahiyāsettae; no khalu  
 me kappati aganikāyam ujjalettae pajjālettae vā kāyam āyā-  
 vēttae vā payāvēttae vā, annesim vā vayanāo. siyā s' evam va-  
 damta<sup>7</sup> para aganikāyam ujjaletta pajjāletta āyāvejja<sup>7</sup> vā  
 payāvējja<sup>7</sup> vā. tam ca bhikkhū paḍilehāe āgamettā ānavejja  
 anāsevanāe tti bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

je bhikkhū tihim vatthehim parivusite<sup>1</sup> pāyacautthehim,

<sup>12</sup> A om.

<sup>1</sup> B nisāmiyā. <sup>2</sup> B i. <sup>3</sup> B da°. <sup>4</sup> MSS. jj. <sup>5</sup> MSS. pp. <sup>6</sup> A °veya°  
 B parīve°. <sup>7</sup> B ā.

<sup>1</sup> B pariosite pāda°.

tassa nam no evam bhavati : cauttham vattham jāissāmi. se  
 ahesanijjāim jāejjā, ahāpariggahiyāim vatthāim dhārejjā, no 366  
 dhovējjā,<sup>2</sup> no raejjā,<sup>3</sup> no dhotarattāim vatthāim dhārejjā,  
 apaliṃcamāne<sup>4</sup> gāmaṃtaresu omacelie. eyam<sup>5</sup> khu vattha-  
 dhārisa sāmaggīyam. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : uvāṭikkamte<sup>6</sup>  
 khalu hemamte, gimhe paḍivanne; ahāparijunnāim vatthāim  
 paritṭhavejjā, ahāparijunnāim vatthāim paritṭhavettā aduvā  
 saṃtaruttare, aduvā omacelae,<sup>7</sup> aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele  
 lāghaviyam āgamamīne. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.  
 jam etam bhagavatā paviditam, tam eva abhisameccā savvato 367  
 savvayāe<sup>8</sup> samattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. ||1|| jassa nam bhi-  
 kkhussa evam bhavati : puttḥo khalu aham aṃsi, nā 'lam  
 aham<sup>9</sup> aṃsi<sup>9</sup> siyaphāsam ahiyāsēttae,<sup>10</sup> se vasumam savva-  
 samannāgatapannāneṇam appāneṇam kei akaraṇayāe<sup>11</sup> āvatte.  
 tavassīṇo hu tam seyam<sup>12</sup> jam ege vihamādie. tatthā  
 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se vi tattha viyamtikārae. icc etam<sup>12</sup>  
 vimohāyatanam hiyam suham khamam nisseyasam ānugāmi-  
 yam ti bemi. ||2||4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhū dohim vatthehim parivusite pātatiēhim, tassa 370  
 nam no evam bhavati : tatiyam vattham jāissāmi. se ahesa-  
 nijjāim vatthāim jāejjā jāva eyam khu<sup>1</sup> tassa bhikkhussa sāma-  
 ggiyam. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : uvāṭikkamte khalu hemamte,  
 gimhe paḍivanne; ahāparijunnāim<sup>2</sup> vatthāim paritṭhavejjā,  
 ahāparijunnāim vatthāim paritṭhavettā aduvā<sup>3</sup> saṃtaruttare,<sup>3</sup>  
 aduva egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyam āgamamīne. tave se  
 abhisamannāgate bhavati. jam<sup>4</sup> eyam bhagavatā paviditam,  
 tam eva abhisameccā savvato savvayāe<sup>5</sup> samattam eva sama- 371  
 bhijāṇiyā.<sup>6</sup> jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati : puttḥo  
 abalo aham aṃsi, nā 'lam aham aṃsi gihamtarasamkamaṇam  
 bhikkhāyariyam gamaṇāe. ||1|| se evam vadamṭassa paro  
 abbihaḍam asanāṃ vā 4 āhatṭu dalaējjā. se puṇvām eva

<sup>2</sup> A dhoejjā. <sup>3</sup> B om. <sup>4</sup> B °no. <sup>5</sup> A evam. <sup>6</sup> A uvāṭikkamte. <sup>7</sup> A avama°,  
 B °le. <sup>8</sup> B savvattāe. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> B adhi°, A °settae. <sup>11</sup> B keti akaraṇāe,  
 A āuḍḍhe. <sup>12</sup> B se tam.

<sup>1</sup> B khalu. <sup>2</sup> B adhā°. <sup>3</sup> A om. B adds aduvā omacele. <sup>4</sup> B jadh.  
<sup>5</sup> B savvattāe. <sup>6</sup> A °ṇayā, B °ṇitā.

āloejjā: āusamto gāhāvaṭi! no khalu me kappati abbihaḍe asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre.<sup>6</sup> ||2||  
 jassa naṃ bhikkhussa ayaṃ pagappe: ahaṃ ca khalu paḍi-  
 372 nnatto<sup>7</sup> apaḍinnattehim<sup>7</sup> gilāṇo agilāṇehim abhikaṃkha sā-  
 hammiehim kīramāṇaṃ veyāvaḍiyaṃ sāijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; ahaṃ cāvi  
 khalu apaḍinnatto<sup>7</sup> paḍinnattassa,<sup>7</sup> agilāṇo gilāṇassa abhikaṃ-  
 kha sādhammiyassa kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ karaṇāe. ||3|| āhaṭṭu  
 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> ānakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sāijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; āhaṭṭu  
 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> ānakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sāijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; āhaṭṭu  
 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> no ānakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sāijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; āhaṭṭu  
 374 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> no ānakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sāijjissāmi.<sup>8</sup> evaṃ  
 se aḥākitṭitam<sup>2</sup> eva dhammaṃ samabhiññaṃāne saṃte virate  
 susamāhitaḷesse. tatthā 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se tattha viamti-  
 kārae.<sup>10</sup> icc etaṃ vimohāyatanāṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khammaṃ  
 nisseyasaṃ<sup>11</sup> ānugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||4||5||  
 paṃcama uddesao.

je bhikkhū egeṇa vattheṇa parivusiṭe pāyabitiṇa, tassa no  
 evaṃ bhavaṭi: bitiyaṃ vatthaṃ jāissāmi. se ahesañijjaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 vatthaṃ jāejiṇṇā, aḥāpariggahitaṃ vatthaṃ dhārejiṇṇā jāva  
 gimhe paḍivanne; aḥāparijunṇaṃ vatthaṃ paritṭhavejiṇṇā,  
 375 aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe jāva  
 samattam eva samabhiññaṇiā. jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ  
 bhavaṭi: ego ahaṃ aṃsi, no me atthi koi na yā'ham avi  
 kassai—evaṃ sa egāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> eva appāṇaṃ samabhiññaṇiṇṇā  
 lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavaṭi.  
 jah' eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savva-  
 to savvayāe<sup>3</sup> samattam eva samabhiññaṇiā. ||1|| se bhikkhū vā  
 376 bhikkhuṇi vā asanaṃ vā 4 āhāremāṇe no vāmāo haṇuyāo dā-  
 hiṇaṃ haṇuyaṃ saṃcārejiṇṇā āsāemīṇe<sup>4</sup> dāhiṇāo<sup>5</sup> vā haṇuyāo<sup>5</sup>  
 vāmāṃ haṇuyaṃ no saṃcārejiṇṇā āsāemīṇe, anāsāemīṇe lāgha-  
 viyaṃ āgamamīṇe.<sup>6</sup> tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jah'  
 eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato

<sup>6</sup> B eyapp°.—pāthāntaram vā: gāhāvaṭi uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āusamto samaṇā! ahaṃ naṃ tava atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 abhihaḍaṃ dalāmi. se puvvāṃ eva jāṇejiṇṇā: āusamto gāhāvaṭi! jannaṃ tumāṃ mamaṃ atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre. <sup>7</sup> A paḍiṇa°. <sup>8</sup> A sāti°. <sup>9</sup> A ṇṇ.  
<sup>10</sup> B viamti. <sup>11</sup> A nisesaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> A adh°. <sup>2</sup> B egāḍipam. <sup>3</sup> B °ttāe. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> B °āto. <sup>6</sup> A °māṇe.

savvayâe<sup>3</sup> samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||2|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: se gilâmi ca khalu aham imammi samae imam sariragam anupuvvena parivahittae, se anupuvvenam<sup>7</sup> âhâram samvattejjâ, anupuvvenam<sup>7</sup> âhâram 377 samvatthittâ kasâe patanue<sup>8</sup> kiccâ samâhiyacce phalagâvaṭṭhî utthâya bhikkhû abhinivvudacce. ||3|| anupavisittâ gâmaṃ vâ nagaraṃ vâ khedaṃ vâ kabbadaṃ vâ maḍambam vâ patṭanaṃ vâ doṇamuham vâ âgaram vâ âsamam vâ samnivesam vâ nigamaṃ vâ râyahânim vâ taṇâim jâejjâ, taṇâim jâettâ se ttam âyâe egamtam avakkamejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ appamde appapâne appabie appaharie appose appudae<sup>9</sup> apputtimgapaṇagadagamatti-yamakkaḍasamtânae padilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 taṇâim 379 samtharejjâ, samtharettâ ettha vi samae ittiriyam kujjâ. ||4|| tam saccam: saccavâdi oe tiṇṇe chinnakaḥamkaḥe âtiṭatthe anâtiṭe ceccâṇa bheduraṃ kâyaṃ samvidhuṇiya virûvarûve parisahovasagge assim vissambhaṇayâe bheravam anuciṇṇe-tattha vi tassa kâlapariyâe se tattha viamtakârae.<sup>10</sup> icc etaṃ vimohâyatanam hiyaṃ suham khamam nisseyasaṃ âṇugâmiyam ti bemi. ||5|| 6||

chattho uddesao.

je bhikkhû acele parivusite, tassa nam evam bhavati: câemi aham taṇaphâsam ahiyâsettae,<sup>1</sup> siyaphâsam ahiyâsettae, 382 teuphâsam ahiyâsettae,<sup>1</sup> damsamasagaphâsam ahiyâsettae, egatare annatare<sup>1</sup> virûvarûve phâse ahiyâsettae, hiripadicchâṇaṃ ca 'ham<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> samcâemi ahiyâsettae.<sup>2</sup> evam se kappati kaḍibamdhanaṃ dhârittae. aduvâ tattha parakkamamtam bhujjo acelaṃ taṇaphâsâ phusaṃti, siyaphâsâ phusaṃti, teuphâsâ phusaṃti, damsamasagaphâsâ phusaṃti, egatare annatare virûvarûve phâse ahiyâseti acele lâghaviyaṃ âgamamiṇe. tave 383 se abhisamannâgate bhavati. jaḥ' etaṃ bhagavaṭâ paviditam iâra tam eva abhisamëccâ savvaso savvattâe samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||1|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesim bhikkhûṇaṃ asanaṃ 4 âhattu

<sup>7</sup> BC anupuvvena. <sup>8</sup> B payaṇu. <sup>9</sup> B appodae. <sup>10</sup> B viamtî.

<sup>1</sup> A om. <sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> B ṇ.

dalaissāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca sāijjissāmi:<sup>4</sup> jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: ahaṃ ca khalu annessiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu dalaissāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca no<sup>3</sup> sāijjissāmi; jassa naṃ etc . . . asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu no<sup>3</sup> dāsāmi,<sup>5</sup> āhaḍaṃ ca sāijjissāmi; jassa naṃ etc . . . asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu no<sup>4</sup> dāsāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca no sāijjissāmi; ||2|| ahaṃ ca khalu teṇaṃ ahātirittenaṃ ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahāpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ vā 4 abhikaṃkha sāhammiyassa kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ karaṇāe; ahaṃ cāvi teṇaṃ ahātirittenaṃ ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahāpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ 4. abhikaṃkha sāhammiehiṃ kīraṇānaṃ veyāvaḍiyaṃ sāijjissā-  
 384 mi. ||3|| lāghaviyaṃ āgamamāṇe *jāva* samattam eva samabhi-  
 jāniyā. ||4|| jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: se gilāmi,  
 na khalu ahaṃ imamma samae imaṃ sarīragamaṃ anupuvveṇa  
 parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||  
 sattamo uddesao.

anupuvveṇaṃ vimohāṃ jāmi dhīrā samāsaṃ |  
 vasaṃto matimaṃto savvaṃ naccā aṇeisaṃ ||i||  
 duvhaṃ pi vidittā naṃ buddhā dhammassa pāragā |  
 anupuvviya<sup>1</sup> saṃkhāe kammaṇāu tiuṭṭati<sup>2</sup> ||ii||  
 kasāe payaṇue kiccā appāhāro titikkhae |  
 387 aha bhikkhū gilāejjā āhārass' eva aṃtiyaṃ ||iii||  
 jīviyaṃ nā 'bhikaṃkhejjā maraṇaṃ no vi patthae |  
 duhaṭo vi na sajjejjā jīvite maraṇe taḥā ||iv||  
 majjhattho nijjarāpehī samāhim anupālae |  
 aṃto baḥim vosaṃja ajjhattham suddham esae ||v||  
 jaṃ kiṃc' uvakkamaṃ jāṇe āukkhemassa-mappaṇo |  
 tass' eva aṃtaraddhāe khippaṃ sikkhejja paṃḍie ||vi||  
 gāme vā aduvā raṇṇe thaṃḍilaṃ paḍilehiyā |  
 appapānaṃ tu vinnāya taṇāṃ saṃthare muṇṭi ||vii||  
 aṇāhāro tuyattejjā puṭṭho tatth' ahiyāsae |  
 389 nā' tivelam uvacare māṇussehi<sup>3</sup> vi puṭṭhavaṃ ||viii||  
 saṃsappagā ya je paṇā je ya uddham ahecarā |  
 bhumaṃti<sup>4</sup> maṃsaṃ<sup>5</sup> soṇṭaṃ na chaṇe na pamajjae ||ix||  
 paṇā dehaṃ viḥimsaṃti ṭhāṇāo na viubbhame |  
 āsavehiṃ vivittehiṃ tippamaṇo 'hiyāsae ||x||

<sup>4</sup> B sāti° always. <sup>5</sup> B dalaissāmi.

<sup>1</sup> B °vii. <sup>2</sup> B °ti, pāthāntaraṃ tiuṭṭaha. <sup>3</sup> A ma°, AB °him. <sup>4</sup> B °te. <sup>5</sup> A saṃ.



gamthehim vivittehim âukâlassa pârae |  
 paggahitatarâm <sup>6</sup> c' etâm daviyassa viyâñato ||xi||  
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputtena sâhie |  
 âyavajjam paḍiyâram vijahejjâ tadhâ tadhâ ||xii||  
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamḍilaṃ muṇiyâ sae |  
 viosejja anâhâro putṭho tatth' ahiyâsae ||xiii|| 391  
 imdiehim gilâyamto samiyam âhare muṇi |  
 tahâ 'vi se agarahe acale je samâhite ||xiv||  
 abhikkame paḍikkame saṃkucæ <sup>7</sup> pasâræ |  
 kâyasâhâranatṭhæ <sup>8</sup> ettha <sup>9</sup> vâ vi aceyaṇe ||xv||  
 parikkame parikilaṃte aduvâ citṭhe ahiyate |  
 ṭhâṇeṇa parikilaṃte nisiejjâ ya aṃtasao ||xvi||  
 âsiṇe 'ñelisam <sup>10</sup> maraṇam imdiyâni samîrae |  
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ <sup>11</sup> 'vitaham pâduresæ <sup>12</sup> ||xvii||  
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalambæ | 392  
 tato ukkase appâṇam savve phâse 'hiyâsae ||xviii||  
 ayam câ 'yatatare siyâ jo <sup>13</sup> evam aṇupâlae |  
 savvagâṇanîrodhe vi ṭhâṇao na viubbhame ||xix||  
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatṭhâṇassa paggahe |  
 aciraṃ paḍilehittâ vihare citṭha mâhaṇe ||xx||  
 acittam tu samâsajja ṭhâvæ tattha appagam |  
 vosire savvaso kâyam na me dehe parisahâ ||xxi||  
 jâvaggiṇam parisahâ uvasaggâ ya <sup>15</sup> saṃkhayâ <sup>16</sup> |  
 samvuḍe dehabhedhæ iti panne 'hiyâsae ||xxii||  
 bhiduresu <sup>17</sup> na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutaresu vâ | 395  
 icchâlobham na sevejjâ dhuvam vaṇṇam sapehiyâ ||xxiii||  
 sâsæhim nimamtejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |  
 tam paḍibujja mâhaṇe savvam nûmam viḷuṇiyâ ||xxiv||  
 savvatṭhehim amucchie âukâlassa pârae |  
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohannataram hitam ||xxv||  
 ti bemi. ||8||

atṭhamo uddesao.

<sup>6</sup> B pagahitatarâgam. <sup>7</sup> A 'kum'. AC 'ie. <sup>8</sup> A 'har'. <sup>9</sup> AC 'm.  
<sup>10</sup> AC anelisam. <sup>11</sup> BC 'jja. <sup>12</sup> B pâduresæ. <sup>13</sup> B je. <sup>15</sup> B iti. <sup>16</sup> B sam-  
 khatâ. <sup>17</sup> B bheuresu.

## OHÂNASUYAM.

a/hâsuyam vadissâmi jahâ se samane bhagavam utthâya  
samkhâe tamsi hemante ahuno pavvaie rîitthâ.<sup>1</sup>

no c' ev' imeṇa vatthenam  
pehissâmi tamsi hemante |  
se pârae âvakahâe  
401 etam khu aṇudhammiyam<sup>2</sup> tassa ||i||  
cattâri sâhie mâse  
bahave pâṇajâti âgamma |  
abhirujjha kâyaṃ viharimsu  
ârusiyâ ñam tattha himsimsu ||ii||  
samvaccharam<sup>3</sup> sâhiyam mâsam  
jan na rikkâsi vatthagam bhagavam |  
acele tatto<sup>4</sup> câi  
tam vosajja vattham aṇagâre ||iii||  
adu porisim tiriyaḥhittim<sup>5</sup>  
cakkhum âsajja amtasojjhâti |  
a/a cakkhubhîtasahitâ<sup>6</sup>  
te hamtâ kamtâ bahave kamdamsu ||iv||  
sayanehim vitimissehim<sup>7</sup>  
itthio se tattha parinnâyâ |  
sâgâriyam na seve  
iti se sayam<sup>8</sup> pavesiyâ jhâti ||v||  
je kei ime agâratthâ  
403 mîsibhâvam pahâya se jhâti |  
<sup>9</sup> puttḥo vi nâ 'bhîbhâsimsu  
gacchati nâ 'tivattati amjû ||vi||  
no sugaram<sup>10</sup> etam<sup>11</sup> egesim

<sup>1</sup> B rîyatthâ. <sup>2</sup> BC âṇu°. <sup>3</sup> read vâsam ca. <sup>4</sup> B accelae tato. <sup>5</sup> B tiriyaṃ.  
<sup>6</sup> A samhitâ. <sup>7</sup> AC vimissehim. <sup>8</sup> B sesam. <sup>9</sup> Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti:  
puttḥo va se aputtḥo va no aṇunnâi pâvagavam. <sup>10</sup> A sukaram. <sup>11</sup> B om.

nā 'bhibhāse abhivāyamīne<sup>12</sup> |  
 haṭapuvvo tattha daṇḍehim<sup>13</sup> |  
 lūsiyapuvvo appapunṇehim || vii ||  
 pharusāim duttittikkhāim<sup>14</sup> |  
 atiyacca muṇi parakkamamāne |  
 āghāṭaṇaṭṭagī'āim |  
 daṇḍajujjhāim<sup>15</sup> mutṭhijujjhāim<sup>15</sup> || viii ||  
 gaḍhie miho kaḥāsu<sup>16</sup> samayammi  
 Nātisute visoe addakkhu<sup>17</sup> |  
 etāi<sup>18</sup> sourālāim  
 gacchati Nāyaputte saraṇāe || ix ||  
 avi sāhie duve vāse  
 sītodagam<sup>19</sup> abhōcca<sup>20</sup> nikkhamte |  
 egattagāte pihīacce  
 se 'bhinnāyadaṃsaṇe<sup>21</sup> saṃte || x ||  
 puḍhavim ca āukāyam<sup>22</sup> ca  
 teukāyam<sup>22</sup> ca vāukāyam ca |  
 paṇagāi<sup>18</sup> biyahariyāim  
 tasakāyam ca savvaso naccā || xi ||  
 eyāi<sup>18</sup> saṃti paḍilehe  
 cittamaṃtāi<sup>18</sup> se abhinnāya |  
 parivajjiyāṇa viharitthā  
 iti saṃkhāya se Mahāvire || xii ||  
 adu thāvarā ya tasatāe<sup>23</sup>  
 tasajivā ya thāvarattāe |  
 adu<sup>24</sup> savvajoniyā sattā  
 kammaṇā kappiyā puḍho bālā || xiii ||  
 bhagavaṃ ca evam annessi<sup>25</sup>  
 sovaḥie hu luppatī bāle |  
 kammaṃ ca savvaso naccā  
 taṃ paḍiyāikkhe<sup>26</sup> pāvagaṃ bhagavaṃ || xiv ||  
 duvihaṃ samecca medhāvī  
 kiriyam akkhāya 'ṇelisam nāṇi |  
 āyāṇasotam ativātasoyāṃ  
 jogam ca savvaso naccā || xv ||

405

407

<sup>12</sup> A °vīne. <sup>13</sup> B °ḍaṇḍ°. <sup>14</sup> A dutitti°, BC duttiti. <sup>15</sup> B juddhāim cf. <sup>13</sup>. <sup>16</sup> B mihukahā. <sup>17</sup> B Nāyasute visoge ada°. <sup>18</sup> MSS. °im. <sup>19</sup> B sītodam. <sup>20</sup> B abhōcca. <sup>21</sup> B ahi°. <sup>22</sup> B kk. <sup>23</sup> B °ttāe. <sup>24</sup> MSS. aduvā. <sup>25</sup> A annessi. <sup>26</sup> B pari°.

ativātiyaṃ aṇāuttim  
 sa/am annesim akaraṇayāe <sup>27</sup> |  
 jass' itthiō <sup>28</sup> parinnāyā  
 savvakammāvahāō addakkhū <sup>29</sup> ||xvi||  
 āhākaḍaṃ <sup>30</sup> na se seve  
 savvaso kammunā ya addakkhū <sup>31</sup> |  
 jaṃ kimci pāvagaṃ bhagavaṃ  
 taṃ akuvvaṃ vigaḍaṃ bhumjitthā ||xvii||  
 no sevati <sup>32</sup> ya paravattham  
 parapāe <sup>33</sup> vi <sup>34</sup> se ṇa bhumjitthā |  
 parivajjiyāṇa omāṇaṃ  
 408 gacchati saṃkhaḍiṃ asaraṇāe ||xviii||  
 māyanne asanapāṇassa  
 nā 'ṇugiddhe rasesu apaḍinne |  
 acchim pi no pamajjiyā  
 no vi ya kaṃḍuyae muṇi gāyaṃ ||xix||  
 appaṃ tiriyaṃ pehāe  
 appaṃ piṭṭhao <sup>35</sup> va pehāe <sup>36</sup> |  
 appaṃ buie paḍibhāṇi  
 paṃthapehi care jaṭamaṇe ||xx||  
 sisiraṃsi addhapapaḍivanne  
 taṃ vosajja vattham aṇagāre |  
 pasārettu bāhu parakkame  
 no avalambiyāṇa kaṃdhamāsi <sup>37</sup> ||xxi||  
 esa vihi aṇokkamto  
 māhaṇeṇa māmayā bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇa bhagavata  
 evaṃ riyamte tti bemi ||xxii||1||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyāsaṇāi <sup>1</sup> sejjāo  
 egaiyāu jāu buitāo  
 āikkhatāi <sup>1</sup> sayanā  
 saṇāi <sup>1</sup> jāim sevittha <sup>2</sup> se Mahāvīre ||i||  
 āvesaṇasabhapavāsu <sup>3</sup>

<sup>27</sup> B akaraṇāe. <sup>28</sup> B itthio. <sup>29</sup> BC se ada°. <sup>30</sup> B ahā. <sup>31</sup> A ada°. <sup>32</sup> B sevai.  
<sup>33</sup> B pāde. <sup>34</sup> B vi. <sup>35</sup> MSS. °au. <sup>36</sup> A uppehāe. <sup>37</sup> A kkhāṃdhamāsi.  
<sup>1</sup> MSS. °im. <sup>2</sup> B °ā. The metre requires: sayanāi jāi. <sup>3</sup> A °bhapp°, B °bhāp°.

paṇiyasālasu egadā vāso |  
 aduvā paliyaṭṭhāṇesu  
 palālapumjesu egadā vāso ||ii||  
 āgaṃtāre ārāmā  
 gāre nagare vi egadā vāso |  
 susāṇe sunnagāresu vā  
 rukkhamaṇḍale vi egadā vāso ||iii||  
 etehi<sup>1</sup> muṇi sayañehim  
 samaṇe āsi<sup>4</sup> paterasa<sup>5</sup> vāse |  
 raṃḍiyam pi jayamaṇe  
 appamatte samāhie jhātī<sup>6</sup> ||iv||  
 niddam pi no pagāmāe  
 sevai ya bhagavam uṭṭhāe |  
 jaggāvati ya appānam  
 isim sātiya apaḍinne ||v||  
 sambujjhamāṇe puṇa avi  
 āsamsu bhagavam uṭṭhāe<sup>7</sup> |  
 nikkhamma egadā rāo  
 bahim caṃkammiyā muhuttāgam ||vi||  
 sayañehim tass<sup>8</sup> uvasaggā<sup>9</sup>  
 bhīm' āsi añegarūvā ya |  
 samsappagā ya je pāṇā  
 aduvā je pakkhiṇo uvacaramṇi ||vii||  
 adu kucarā<sup>10</sup> uvacaramṇi  
 gāmarakkhā ya sattihatthā ya |  
 adu gāmiyā uvasaggā  
 itthi egatiyā puriso vā ||viii||  
 ihaloiyāi<sup>1</sup> paraloiyāi<sup>1</sup>  
 bhīmā<sup>1</sup> añegarūvāim |  
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhāim  
 saddāim añegarūvāim ||ix||  
 ahiyāsae sayā samāse  
 phāsāi<sup>1</sup> virūvarūvāim |  
 aratiṃ<sup>11</sup> ratim abhibhūya  
 riyatī māhaṇe abahuvāi ||x||  
 sa jaṇehi<sup>12</sup> tattha pucchimsu

411

413

<sup>4</sup> B vāse. <sup>5</sup> MSS. patelasa. <sup>6</sup> A jhādī. <sup>7</sup> A āi. <sup>8</sup> B tattha. <sup>9</sup> A ss.  
<sup>10</sup> read kucarā. <sup>11</sup> B arati. <sup>12</sup> A ya<sup>8</sup> cf.<sup>1</sup>

415

egacarā vi egadā rāto |  
 avvāhite kasāitthā  
 pehamāne samāhiṃ apaḍinne || xi ||  
 ayam aṃtaraṃsi ko etthaṃ  
 aham aṃsī ti <sup>14</sup> bhikkhu āhaṭṭu |  
 ayam uttame se dhamme  
 tusiṇie samkasāie <sup>15</sup> jhātī || xii ||  
 jaṃsi pp ege pavevaṃti <sup>16</sup>  
 sisire mārute pavāyaṃte |  
 taṃsi pp ege aṇaḡarā  
 himavāte nivāyam esaṃti || xiii ||  
 saṃghāḍiṇo pavissāmo  
 paḡā ya samādahamāṇā |  
 pihiḡā vā sakkhāmo  
 atidukkhahimagasaṃphāsā || xiv ||  
 taṃsi bhagavaṃ apaḍinne  
 adhoviyaḡe <sup>17</sup> ahiyāsae dāvie |  
 nikkhamma egadā rāo  
 cāeti bhagavaṃ samiyāe || xv ||  
 esa vihi aṇōkkamto <sup>18</sup>  
 māhaṇeṇa maḡimaḡā bahuso |  
 apaḍinnaṇaṃ bhagavaḡā  
 evaṃ rīyaṃte tti bemi || xvi || 2 ||  
 biio uddesao.

416

taṇaphāsasiyaphāse ya  
 teuphāse ya daṃsamasage ya |  
 ahiyāsae sayā samie  
 phāsāiṃ virūvarūvāiṃ || i ||  
 aha ducaraLāḡham <sup>1</sup> acāri  
 Vajjabhūmiṃ ca Subbhabhūmiṃ ca |  
 paṃtaṃ sējjaṃ sevimsu  
 āsaṇaḡāi <sup>2</sup> ceva paṃtāiṃ || ii ||  
 Lāḡhehiṃ <sup>3</sup> tass' uvasaggā  
 bahave jāṇavayā lūsiṃsu |

<sup>14</sup> sic! for ettha. <sup>15</sup> B aṃsi tti. <sup>16</sup> B sak°. <sup>17</sup> AC pavedamti, B pavedemti.  
<sup>18</sup> B adhevigade. <sup>19</sup> B anno°.

<sup>1</sup> read ducara°. <sup>2</sup> A °āiṃ, B °āṇi. <sup>3</sup> B lāḡhesu.

aha lukkhadesie<sup>4</sup> bhatte  
 kukkurā tattha himsimsu nivatimsu ||iii||  
 appe jaṇe nivārei  
 lūsaṇae suṇae dasamāne<sup>5</sup> |  
 chucchū kareṃti āhamtuṃ  
 samanāṃ kukkurā dasamtu tti. ||iv||  
 elikkhae jaṇo bhujjo  
 bahave Vajjabhūmiṃ pharusāsī |  
 latthim gahāya ṇāliyaṃ  
 samanā tattha eva viharimsu ||v||  
 evaṃ pi tattha viharamtā  
 putthapuvvā ahesi suṇaehim |  
 samlucamāṇā<sup>6</sup> suṇaehim  
 duccaragāṇi<sup>7</sup> tattha Lāḍhehim ||vi||  
 niḥāya daṃḍaṃ paṇehim  
 tam vosajja kāyam aṇagāre |  
 aha<sup>8</sup> gāmakamṭae bhagavaṃ  
 te aḷiyāsae abhisameccā ||vii||  
 nāo samgāmasīse va<sup>9</sup>  
 pārae tattha se Mahāvīre |  
 evaṃ pi tattha Lāḍhehim  
 aladdhapuvvo vi egaḍā gāmo ||viii||  
 uvasamkamamtaṃ apaḍinnaṃ  
 gāmaṃtiyaṃ pi appattam<sup>10</sup> |  
 paḍiṇikkhamittu lūsimsu  
 etāo param palehi tti ||ix||  
 hayapuvvo tattha daṃḍeṇaṃ  
 aha<sup>8</sup> vā muṭṭhiṇā aha<sup>11</sup> phaleṇaṃ |  
 aha<sup>8</sup> leluṇā kavāleṇaṃ  
 haṃtā haṃtā bahave kamḍimsu ||x||  
 maṃsūṇi chinnaṃpuvvaṃ  
 otṭhabhiyāe egaḍā kāyaṃ |  
 parissahāim lumcimsu<sup>12</sup>  
 aha<sup>8</sup> vā paṃsuṇā uvakarimsu ||xi||  
 uccālaiya nihaṇimsu

418

419

<sup>4</sup> B lūha. <sup>5</sup> B ḍas°. <sup>6</sup> B °lumc°. <sup>7</sup> A °rāim. <sup>8</sup> B adu. <sup>9</sup> A vā.  
<sup>10</sup> BC apattam. read pattam appattam. <sup>11</sup> cf.<sup>8</sup> MSS. add kumtādi, apparently  
 a gloss. <sup>12</sup> B lūsimsu.

aha<sup>8</sup> vā āsaṇāo khalaiṃsu |  
 vosatṭhakāe paṇaṭṭasi  
 dukkhasahe<sup>13</sup> bhagavaṃ apaḍinne || xii ||  
 sūro saṃgāmasāse va<sup>14</sup>  
 saṃvuḍe tattha se Mahāvire |  
 paḍisevamāṇo pharusāṃ  
 acale bhagavaṃ rītiṭṭhā<sup>15</sup> || xiii ||  
 esa vihi aṇokkamto<sup>16</sup>  
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maṃmayā<sup>17</sup> bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṭṭā  
 riyanti tti bemi. || xiv || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

420

omodariyaṃ cāeti  
 aputṭhe vi bhagavaṃ rogehiṃ |  
 putṭho va<sup>1</sup> se aputṭho vā  
 no se sājjatī teicchaṃ || i ||  
 saṃsohaṇaṃ ca vamaṇaṃ ca  
 gāyabbhaṃgaṇaṃ siṇṇaṃ ca |  
 saṃbāhaṇaṃ na se kappe  
 daṃtakkhālaṇaṃ parinnāe || ii ||  
 virae ya<sup>2</sup> gāmadhammehiṃ  
 riyai<sup>3</sup> māhaṇe abahuvāi |  
 sisiraṃmi<sup>4</sup> egadā bhagavaṃ  
 chāyāe jhāti āsi ya || iii ||  
 āyāvaī ya gimhāṇaṃ  
 acchati ukkuḍue abhitāve |  
 aha<sup>6</sup> jāvaittha lūheṇaṃ  
 oyaṇamaṃthukummāseṇaṃ || iv ||  
 eṭāṇi tinni paḍiseve  
 atṭha māse ajāvae<sup>5</sup> bhagavaṃ |  
 apiṭṭha egayā bhagavaṃ  
 addhamāsaṃ aduvā<sup>6</sup> māsaṃ pi || v ||  
 avi sāhie duve māse

<sup>13</sup> A dukkham. <sup>14</sup> MSS. vā. <sup>15</sup> B riyattha. <sup>16</sup> B aṇṇo°. <sup>17</sup> B māhaṇeṇa  
 matimata.

<sup>1</sup> B vā. <sup>2</sup> B hi. <sup>3</sup> B riyanti. <sup>4</sup> A ṃsi. <sup>5</sup> B ya jāvagāṃ. <sup>6</sup> B adu.



chap pi mâse aduvâ apivvitthâ <sup>7</sup> |  
 râovarâyam <sup>8</sup> apaḍinne  
 annagilâyam <sup>9</sup> egayâ bhumje || vi ||  
 chaṭṭheṇam <sup>8</sup> egayâ bhumje  
 aha <sup>6</sup> vâ atṭhameṇa <sup>8</sup> dasameṇam |  
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje  
 pehamâṇe samâhim <sup>8</sup> apaḍinne || vii ||  
 naccâṇa se Mahâvîre  
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |  
 annehim pi <sup>10</sup> na kârēthâ  
 kīramtaṇ pi nâ 'ṇujāṇitthâ || viii ||  
 gāmaṇ pavissa nagaram vâ  
 ghâsam ese kaḍam paratṭhâe |  
 suvisuddham esiya bhagavam  
 ajâtajogaṭṭe sevitthâ || ix ||  
 adu vâyasa digicchamta <sup>11</sup>  
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |  
 ghâsesaṇṇe ciṭṭhamte  
 sayayaṇ nivatite ya pehâe || x ||  
 adu mâhaṇam va samaṇam vâ  
 gāmapimḍolagam va atihim vâ |  
 sovāgamûsiyâriṇ vâ  
 kukkuram vâ vitṭhiyam <sup>12</sup> purato || xi ||  
 vitticchedam vajjamto  
 tes' appattiyam <sup>13</sup> pariharamto |  
 mamdam parakkame <sup>14</sup> bhagavam  
 ahimsamâṇe ghâsam esitthâ || xii ||  
 avi sūiyam va <sup>15</sup> sukkaṇ vâ  
 siyapimḍam purāṇakummâsam |  
 adu vakkasam pulāgam vâ  
 laddhe pimḍe aladdhae davi || xiii ||  
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre  
 āṣaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇam |  
 uddham ahe ya tiriyaṇ ca  
 loe <sup>16</sup> jhâyaṭi samâhim apaḍinne || xiv ||

422

423

425

<sup>7</sup> C viharitthâ, A had so originally, but changed it in apivvitthâ. <sup>8</sup> MSS. .m.  
<sup>9</sup> A annâi, B lāgam. <sup>10</sup> A vi, B vl. <sup>11</sup> B digimchantâ. <sup>12</sup> B viviham  
 thitam purato. <sup>13</sup> A tassapattiyam. <sup>14</sup> A pari. <sup>15</sup> B vâ. <sup>16</sup> B savvaloea  
 jhâyaṭi samiyam pehâmāṇo samâhimapaḍinne.

akasāi vigaṭagehī ya  
 saddarūvesu amucchite jhāī<sup>17</sup> |  
 chaumatthe<sup>18</sup> parakkamamāṇe  
 na pamāyaṃ sayam pi kuvvitthā<sup>19</sup> || xv ||  
 sayam eva abhisamāgama  
 āyatajogam āyasohīe |  
 abhinivvude amāille  
 āvakahaṃ bhagavaṃ samitāsi<sup>20</sup> || xvi ||  
 esa vihi aṇḍakkamte<sup>21</sup>  
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maimayā<sup>22</sup> bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṃ  
 evaṃ rīyaṃti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

ohāṇasuyam samattam.

paḍhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

<sup>17</sup> B jhātī. <sup>18</sup> A °o. MSS. add vi. <sup>19</sup> A sampakuvvitthā. <sup>20</sup> AC samit°.   
<sup>21</sup> B anno°. <sup>22</sup> B matimatā.

# BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

## PIMDESENÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhunî vâ gâhâvaikulam pimḍavâya- 1  
paḍiyâe anupaviṭṭhe samâne, se jjam<sup>1</sup> puna jāṇejjâ : asanam  
vâ pânam vâ khâimam vâ sâimam vâ pâṇehim vâ paṇaehim  
vâ bîehim<sup>2</sup> vâ<sup>2</sup> hariehim vâ samsattam ummissam sîṭodaṇa  
vâ osittam rayasâ vâ parighâsiyam, tahappagâram asanam vâ  
4 parahatthamsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam aṇesaṇijjam  
ti mannamâne lâbhe vi samte no paḍigâhejjâ.<sup>3</sup> || 1 ||

se âhacca paḍigâhe<sup>4</sup> siyâ, se ttam<sup>5</sup> âdâe egamtam avakka- 5  
mejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ a/e ârâmaṃsi vâ a/e uvassayaṃsi  
vâ appamḍe appapâne appabîe appaharie appose appudae  
apputtingadagamattiyamakkaḍasamtâṇae vigimciya 2 um-  
missam visohiya tato samjatâm eva bhumjeja vâ piejja<sup>6</sup>  
vâ ; jam ca no samcâejjâ bhottae vâ pâyae<sup>7</sup> vâ, se ttam âyâe  
egamtam avakkamējjâ a/e jhâmathamḍilaṃsi vâ aṭṭhirâsiṃsi  
vâ kiṭṭharâsiṃsi vâ tusarâsiṃsi vâ gomayarâsiṃsi vâ annaya-  
raṃsi vâ tahappagâraṃsi thamḍilaṃsi<sup>8</sup> paḍilehiya 2 pa- 6  
majjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva paritṭhavejjâ. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhunî vâ jāva pavitṭhe samâne, se jjaḍo  
puna osahîo jāṇejjâ : kasinâo sâsiyâo avidalakadâo atiriccha-  
chinnâo avocchinnâo taruniyam vâ chivâḍim aṇabhikkamta-  
bhajjiyam pehâe aphâsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamâne  
lâbhe samte no paḍigâhejjâ. || 3 ||

se bhikkhû vâ jāva samâne, se jjam puna jāṇejja : akasinâo 7  
viyalakadâo tiricchachinnâo<sup>9</sup> vocchinnâo, taruniyam vâ  
chivâḍim abhikkamtabhajjiyam pehâe phâsuyam esanijjam  
ti<sup>10</sup> mannamâne lâbhe samte paḍigâhejjâ. || 4 ||

<sup>1</sup> B jam. <sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> A gg. <sup>4</sup> B gg. <sup>5</sup> A tam. <sup>6</sup> B piejja. <sup>7</sup> B. pâittae.  
<sup>8</sup> A ll. <sup>9</sup> A cchinnâo. <sup>10</sup> A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jāṇejjā: piḥuyam vā bahurayam vā bhujjiyam vā mamthum vā cāulam vā cāulapalambam vā saim bhajjiyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalambam vā asaim bhajjiyam, dukkhutto vā tikkhutto vā bhajjiyam phāsuyam *jāva* lābhe samte paḍigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulam pimdavāyavadiyāe pavisittukāme no annautthiṇa vā gāratthiṇa vā parihārio aparihāriṇa saddhim gāhāvaikulam pimdavāyapadiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. ||7|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā 9 viyārabhūmim vā vihārabhūmim vā nikkhamamāṇe<sup>11</sup> vā pavisāmāṇe vā no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim bahiyā viyārabhūmim vā vihārabhūmim vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||8|| se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūjjamāṇe<sup>12</sup> no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim gāmānugāmam dūjjejjā.<sup>13</sup> ||9||

11 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe no annautthiyassa vā<sup>16</sup> gāratthiyassa<sup>13</sup> vā pahārio apahāriyassa vā asanam vā 4 dejjā vā anupadejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam jāṇejjā: asanam vā 4 assim<sup>14</sup> paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyam samuddissa paṇāim bhūṭāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba<sup>15</sup> samuddissa kiṭam pāmiccam acchejjam anisatṭham abhihaḍam āhaṭṭu ceteti, tam tahappagāram asanam vā 4 purisaṃtarakaḍam vā apurisaṃtarakaḍam vā bahiyā nīhaḍam vā anīhaḍam vā 12 attatṭhiyam vā anattatṭhiyam vā paribhuttam vā aparibhuttam vā āsevitam vā anāsevitam vā aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evam bahave sāhammiyā, egā sāhammiṇī, bahave sahammiṇio samuddissa cattāri ālāvagā bhaṇiyavvā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjā: asanam vā 4 bahave samaṇamāhaṇe atihikivaṇaṇaṇīmae pagaṇiya 2 samuddissa paṇāim *jāva* samārabba 13 āseviyam vā anāseviyam vā aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamāṇe lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇīmae samuddissa paṇāim *jāva* āhaṭṭu cetitam, tahappagāram asanam vā 4

<sup>11</sup> A "khamāṇe, B "khammāṇe. <sup>12</sup> B dūti". <sup>13</sup> A gihatthassa. <sup>14</sup> AB assam.

<sup>15</sup> A "ṃbham.

apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ<sup>16</sup> bahiyā aññhaḍaṃ<sup>17</sup> aññattatṭhiyaṃ  
aparibhuttaṃ aññaseviyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aññesaññijjaṃ *jāva* no  
paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāñejjā : purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ<sup>16</sup> 14  
bahiyā ñhaḍaṃ attatṭhiyaṃ paribhuttaṃ āsevitāṃ phāsuyaṃ  
esaññijjaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§7) . . . kāme, se jñāim puṇa  
kulāim jāñejjā : imesu khalu kulesu nitie pīṇḍe dijjati, nitie  
aggapīṇḍe dijjati, nitie bhāe dijjati, nitie avadḍhabhāe  
dijjati, taḥappagārāim nītiyāim nītiomaññāim<sup>18</sup> no bhattāe  
vā paṇāe vā pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuṇṇe vā<sup>2</sup> sāmaggī- 15  
yaṃ, jaṃ savvatṭhehiṃ samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi.  
||14||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (1 §1) . . . asaṇaṃ vā 4 atṭha-  
miposaḥiesu vā addhamāsiesu vā māsiesu va domāsiesu vā  
temāsiesu vā cāummāsiesu<sup>1</sup> vā paṃcamāsiesu vā chammāsiesu 16  
vā uūsū vā uusaṃdhīsu vā uupariyaṭṭesu vā bahave samaṇa-  
māhaṇe atihikivaṇaṇāimage<sup>2</sup> egāo ukkhāo pariesejjamāṇe  
pehāe dohiṃ ukkhāhiṃ pariesejjamāṇe pehāe tihim ukkhāhiṃ  
p. p. cauhim u. p. p. kālovatīo vā kumbhimuhāo vā sannihī-  
sannicayāo vā pariesejjamāṇe pehāe, taḥappagārāṃ asaṇaṃ  
vā<sup>4</sup> apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* aññasevitāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aññesa- 17  
ññijjaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāñejjā : puri-  
saṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* āsevitāṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jñāim puṇa  
kulāim jāñejjā, taṃ jahā : uggakulāni vā bhogakulāni vā  
rāinnakulāni vā khattiyakulāni vā Ikkhāgakulāni vā Hari-  
vaṃsakulāni vā esiyaikulāni vā vesiyaikulāni vā gaṃḍāga-  
kulāni vā kōṭṭāgakulāni vā gāmarakkhakulāni vā pokkasā-  
liyakulāni<sup>3</sup> vā, annatāresu<sup>4</sup> vā taḥappagāresu kulesu 18  
aduguechiesu<sup>5</sup> vā agarahiesu vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ *jāva*  
paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jñāim puṇa

<sup>16</sup> B °gaḍaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B abahiyā ñhaḍaṃ. <sup>18</sup> A nitiaummāññāim.

<sup>1</sup> A caummāsiesu. <sup>2</sup> B vaṇimage; in § 3 atithikivipa. <sup>3</sup> A vakk°. <sup>4</sup> B has generally annatar°. <sup>5</sup> B °gumch°.

jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 samavāesu vā pimḍaniyaresu vā Imḍamahesu vā Khamḍamahesu vā evaṃ Ruddamahesu vā Mugumḍamahesu vā bhūṭamahesu vā jakkhamahesu vā nāgamahesu vā thūbhamahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> ceiyamahesu vā rukkha-  
 19 mahesu vā girimahesu vā darimahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> agaḍamahesu vā taḍāgamahesu vā dahamahesu vā nadimahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> saramahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> sāgaramahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> āgaramahesu vā annataresu vā tahappagāresu vā virūvarūvesu mahāmahesu vatta-  
 mānesu bahave samaṇamāhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . jāra no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : dinnam jaṃ tesim dāyavvaṃ, aha tattha bhumjamāṇe pehāe—gāhāvaṭṭibhāriyaṃ vā gāhāvaṭṭibhaginim vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtam vā dhūyaṃ vā sunhaṃ vā dhāim vā dāsaṃ vā dāsimaṃ vā kammakaraṃ vā kammakarimaṃ vā—se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā bhaginī ti<sup>7</sup> vā, dāhisi me etto annataraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ ;<sup>8</sup> se s'evaṃ vadamtassa paro asañam vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 sayam vā ṇam jāhejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ jāra paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

20 se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajoyanamerāe saṃkhaḍim naccā saṃkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pāṇiṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā paḍiṇaṃ gacche anāḍhāyaṃṇe, paḍiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā pāṇiṃ gacche anāḍhāyaṃṇe, dāhiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā udīṇaṃ gacche anāḍhāyaṃṇe, udīṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā dāhiṇaṃ gacche anāḍhāyaṃṇe; jatth' eva saṃkhaḍi siyā, taṃ jahā : gāmaṃsi vā nagaraṃsi vā kheḍaṃsi vā kabbadaṃsi vā maṇḍavaṃsi vā paṭṭaṇaṃsi vā doṇamuhaṃsi vā āgaraṃsi vā āsamaṃsi vā

21 samnivesaṃsi vā nigamaṃsi vā rāyahāṇiṃsi vā—, saṃkha-  
 ḍim saṃkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevaḷi būyā : āyāṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> etaṃ ; saṃkhaḍim saṃkhaḍipadīyāe abhi-  
 samdhāreṃṇe āhākammaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā uddesiyaṃ vā misajjāyaṃ vā kiyagaḍaṃ vā pāmiccaṃ vā acchejjaṃ vā aṇisaṭṭhaṃ vā abhihaḍaṃ vā āhaṭṭu dijjamāṇaṃ bhumjejjā. || 6 ||

asaṃjate bhikkhupadīyāe khuddiyaduvarīyāo mahalliyāo  
 22 kujjā, mahalliyaduvarīyāo khuddiyāo kujjā, samāo sejjāo visamāo kujjā, visamāo sejjāo samāo kujjā, pavāṭāo sejjāo nivāṭāo kujjā, nivāṭāo sejjāo pavāṭāo kujjā, amto vā bahim

<sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> B bhaginī tti vā. <sup>8</sup> A °jāim. <sup>9</sup> pāṭhantaram : āyayaṇaṃ.  
<sup>10</sup> A ahā°, B °ie. <sup>11</sup> B āse°.

vâ uvassayassa hariyâni chimdiya 2 dâliya 2 samthâragam samtharejjâ. esa vi lumpayâmo sejjâe akkhâto.<sup>12</sup> tamhâ se samjate niyamthe<sup>13</sup> annayare<sup>6</sup> vâ<sup>6</sup> tahappagâre puresamkha-  
dim vâ pacchâsamkhađim vâ samkhađim<sup>14</sup> samkhađipadiyâe no  
abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhunîe vâ sâmaggiyam, 23  
jam savvatthehim samite sahite sayâ jaejjâ si tti bemi. ||7||2||  
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhađim asitta pivittâ chaddejjâ,  
bhutte vâ se no sammañ parinamejjâ, annatare vâ se dukkhe  
rogâtamke samuppajejjâ. kevalî bûyâ: âyânam etam; ||1||  
iha khalu bhikkhû gâhâvatîhim gâhâvatîñhi vâ parivâyaehi  
vâ parivâiyâhi vâ egajjham saddhim sođam pâum bho vati- 24  
missam; huratthâ vâ uvassayam pađilehamâñe no labhejjâ,  
tam eva uvassayam sammissibhâvam âvajjejjâ, annamâñe vâ  
se matte vipariyâsiyabhûte itthiviggahe vâ kilîve<sup>1</sup> vâ tam  
bhikkhum uvassamkamittu: âusanto samañâ! ahe<sup>2</sup> âramamsi  
vâ ahe<sup>2</sup> uvassayamsi vâ râo vâ viyâle vâ gâmadhammani-  
yamti tam kattu rahassiyam mehuñadhammam pariyârañâe  
âuttâmo. tam c'egatio sâtijjejjâ akarañijjam c'eyam samkhâe 25  
ete âyâñâ<sup>3</sup> samti samcijjamâñâ paccâvâyâ bhavañti, tamhâ  
se samjae niyamthe tahappagâram puresamkhađim vâ . . .  
(2. § 7) . . . gamañâe. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 annayarim<sup>4</sup> samkhađim soccâ nisamma  
samparihâvati<sup>5</sup> ussuyabhûteña appâñeñam dhuvâ samkhađi;  
no samcâeti tattha itarehim kulehim samudâñiyam<sup>6</sup> esiyam  
vesiyam pimđavâyam pađigâhettâ âhâram âhârettae; mâ-  
itthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ; se tattha kâlêña 27  
anupavisittâ tath' itarehim kulehim samudâñiyam<sup>6</sup> esiyam  
vesiyam pimđavâyam pađigâhettâ âhâram âhârejjâ.<sup>7</sup> ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña jânejjâ: gâmañi vâ jâva  
râyahâñim vâ, imamsi khalu gâmañsi vâ jâva râyahâñimsi  
vâ samkhađi siyâ,<sup>8</sup> tam pi yâim gâmañ vâ jâva râyahâñim

<sup>12</sup> B esa khalu bhagavayâ momî sajjâe akkhâe. A adds bhagavatâ before  
sejjâe. <sup>13</sup> B niggañthe. <sup>14</sup> B om.

<sup>1</sup> A kiliddha. <sup>2</sup> A adhe. <sup>3</sup> avanâpi. <sup>4</sup> B annataram. <sup>5</sup> A "hveti, B sampa-  
hâveti. <sup>6</sup> B sâm°. <sup>7</sup> B om. the end of the sentence from itarehim. <sup>8</sup> A samkha-  
đim siyâ. <sup>9</sup> B pi ya.

vā samkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevaḷi  
 būyā : āyāṇam eyaṃ ; āṇṇomāṇaṃ <sup>10</sup> samkhaḍiṃ anupavissa-  
 28 māṇassa pāeṇa vā pāe akkaṃtapuvve bhavati, hattheṇa vā  
 hatthe saṃcāliyapuvve bhavati, pāeṇa vā pāe āvaḍiyapuvve  
 bhavati, sīseṇa vā sīse saṃghaṭṭiyapuvve bhavati, kāeṇa vā  
 kāe saṃkhobhitapuvve bhavati, daṃḍeṇa vā aṭṭhīṇa <sup>11</sup> vā <sup>11</sup>  
 muṭṭhīṇa vā lelūṇa <sup>12</sup> vā kavāleṇa vā abhihayapuvve bhavati,  
 sītodaeṇa vā ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasā vā pariḡhāsītāpuvve  
 bhavati, aṇesaṇijje vā paribhuttapuvve <sup>13</sup> bhavati, annesi  
 vā dijjamāṇe paḍigāhitapuvve bhavati. tamhā se saṃjāe  
 29 niyaṃthe taḥappagāraṃ āṇṇomāṇaṃ samkhaḍiṃ samkhaḍi-  
 padīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa  
 jāṇeja : asaṇaṃ vā 4 esaṇijje siyā aṇesaṇijje siyā vitigiccha-  
 samāvannaṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ asaṃāhaḍāe lessāe taḥappagāraṃ  
 asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ pavisiukāme savva-  
 30 bhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvātikulaṃ piṃḍavāṭapadīyāe pavisejja  
 vā nikkhamejja vā. || 6 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā viḡāra-  
 bhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe  
 vā savvabhaṃḍagam āyāe bahiyā viḡārabhūmiṃ vā  
 viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. || 7 || se  
 bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe <sup>14</sup> savvabhaṃḍa-  
 gam āyāe gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā. <sup>14</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇeja : tivvadesiyaṃ vā  
 31 vāsaṃ vāsamaṇaṃ pehāe, tivvadesiyaṃ vā mahiyaṃ saṃniva-  
 yamaṇiṃ <sup>15</sup> pehāe, mahāvāeṇa vā rayam samubbhūtaṃ pehāe,  
 tiricchapātimā vā paṇā saṃthadā saṃnivayamaṇā pehāe,  
 s' evaṃ naccā no savvabhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvātikulaṃ  
 piṃḍavāyāpadīyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā, bahiyā  
 viḡārabhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā pavisejja vā nikkha-  
 mejja vā, gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā. <sup>14</sup> || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāiṃ jāṇeja, taṃ jahā ;  
 32 khattiyaṇa vā rāṇa vā rāyapesiyaṇa vā rāyavamaṭṭhiyaṇa  
 vā aṃto vā bahiṃ <sup>16</sup> vā saṃnivitṭhāṇa vā nimantaṃāṇa vā  
 asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā si tti bemi. || 10 || 3 ||  
 taio uddesao.

<sup>10</sup> A āyannāvamāṇaṃ paṃ. <sup>11</sup> A om. <sup>12</sup> B lolupā. <sup>13</sup> B paribhūta°.   
<sup>14</sup> B dūti°. <sup>15</sup> BC saṃnivada°. <sup>16</sup> A bahiyaṃ. C adds gacchamāṇa vā.



se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: mamsādiyaṃ vā macchādiyaṃ vā mamsakhalam vā macchakhalam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> āheṇaṃ vā pāheṇaṃ vā himgoliṃ vā sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, amtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bāhubīyā bahuhariyā bahuosā<sup>2</sup> bahuudayā bahuuttimgapa-  
ṇagadagamattiyamakkaḍāsamtānagā, bahave tattha samaṇa-  
māhaṇa atihikivaṇavanīmagā uvāgaṭā<sup>3</sup> uvāgamissamti,<sup>3</sup> tatth' āiṇṇā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamānapavesāe, no pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe<sup>4</sup> dhammānuogacimṭāe; se evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhaḍiṃ vā pacchāsamkhaḍiṃ vā samkhaḍiṃ samkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇae. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . (§ 1) . . . jāṇejjā: mamsādiyaṃ vā 34 *jāva* sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe amtarā se maggā *jāva* samtānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāva* uvāgamissamti, appāiṇṇā vittī; pannassa nikkhamānapavesāe, pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe<sup>4</sup> dhammānuogacimṭae, s'evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhaḍiṃ vā pacchāsamkhaḍiṃ vā samkhaḍiṃ samkhaḍipadīyāe abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇae. ||2||

se bhikkhū va 2 *jāva* pavisitukāme, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 35 khīriṇiō<sup>5</sup> gāvīo khīrijjamāṇiō pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍijjamāṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> pehāe, purā appajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā no gāhāvaikulam pīṇḍavāyapaḍīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā aṇāvāyāyā amaploe cetthejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: khīriṇiō gāvīo khīriyāo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhādiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pehāe, purā pajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā tato samjatām eva gāhāvaikulam 36 pīṇḍavāyapaḍīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇā ege evaṃ āhamsu, samāne vā vasamāne vā gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāne<sup>7</sup>: khuddāe khalu ayaṃ gāme samṇiruddhāe no mahālae, se haṃtā bhayaṃtāro bāhiragāṇi gāmaṇi bhikkhāyariyāe<sup>8</sup> vayaha, samti tatth' egatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasamti, tam jahā: gāhāvati<sup>9</sup> vā gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvatiṇiputtā vā 37 gāhāvatiḍhūyāo vā gāhāvatisunhāo vā dhātīo vā dāsā vā

<sup>1</sup> A one. <sup>2</sup> B °osā. <sup>3</sup> A uva°. <sup>4</sup> A peha. <sup>5</sup> B khīriṇiāo. <sup>6</sup> A uvakha°. <sup>7</sup> B dūti°. <sup>8</sup> B pīṇḍavāyapaḍīyāe. <sup>9</sup> A ti.

dāsō vā kammakarā vā kammakari<sup>10</sup> vā, tahappagārāim kulāim pure samthuyāni vā pacchā samthuyāni vā, puvvām eva bhikkhāyariyāe anupavisissāmi; avi ya ittha labhissāmi piṇḍam vā loyam vā khīram vā dadhim vā navaṇiyam vā ghayam vā gulam vā tellam<sup>11</sup> vā mahum vā mamsam vā majjam vā samkulim vā phāṇiyam vā pūyam vā siharinim<sup>12</sup> 38 vā; tam puvvām eva bhōccā peccā paḍiggaham vā samlihiya sammajjiya tato<sup>13</sup> pacchā bhikkhūhim saddhim gāhāvātikulam piṇḍavāyapadiyāe pavississāmi<sup>14</sup> vā nikkhamissāmi vā. māiṭṭhānam samphāse, no<sup>15</sup> evam karejjā. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhūhim saddhim kāleṇa anupavisittā tatth' itaretarehim<sup>16</sup> kulehim samudāṇiyam<sup>17</sup> esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhāram āhārejja.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. ||6|| 4 ||  
cauttho uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra pavitṭhe samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejja: 39 aggapiṇḍam ukkhippamāṇam pehāe, nikkhippamāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam hīramāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paribhāijjamāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paribhujjamāṇam<sup>1</sup> pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paritṭhavejjamāṇam pehāe, purā asinād-i-vā avahārād-i-vā, purā jath' anne samanāmāhaṇā atihikivaṇavaṇimagā<sup>2</sup> khaddham khaddham uvasamkamamti se: 'hamtā aham avi khaddham uvasamkamāmi'; māiṭṭhānam samphāse, no evam karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra samāne, amtarā se vappāni vā phalihāni 40 vā pāgarāni vā torāṇāni vā aggalāni vā aggalapāsagāni vā sati parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam<sup>3</sup> gacchejjā. kevali bûyā: āyānam etaṃ; se tattha parakkamamāne payalejja vā<sup>4</sup> pavaḍeja vā, se tattha payalamāne vā pavaḍamāne vā tattha se kâe uccāreṇa vā pāsavaṇeṇa vā khelēṇa vā siṃghāṇeṇa vā vanteṇa vā pittena vā pūṇeṇa vā sukkeṇa vā soṇeṇa vā uvalitte siyā; tahappagāram kāyam no anamtarahiyāe 41 puḍhavi, no<sup>5</sup> sasaṇiddhāe<sup>5</sup> puḍhavi,<sup>5</sup> no sasarakkhāe puḍhavi, no cittamamṭāe silāe, no cittamamṭāe lelūe kolā-

<sup>10</sup> A "kārfo, B "karī. <sup>11</sup> A telam. <sup>12</sup> A sihirinim. <sup>13</sup> A to. <sup>14</sup> A pavississāmi. <sup>15</sup> A se no, B pa. <sup>16</sup> B itarātiyarehim. <sup>17</sup> B sām.

<sup>1</sup> A "bhujj". <sup>2</sup> B atihikivina, B vapi". <sup>3</sup> AB originally ujjayam. <sup>4</sup> B adds pakkhalejja vā. <sup>5</sup> A om.

vâsamsi vâ dârue jivapatitthiyâe sayamde sapâne *jâra* samtânae no âmajjejjâ vâ no pamajjejjâ vâ samlihejjâ vâ vâ uvvalejjâ vâ uvvattejjâ vâ âyâvejjâ vâ payâvejjâ vâ; se puvvâm eva appa<sup>6</sup> sasarakkham taṇaṃ vâ pattam vâ kaṭṭham<sup>7</sup> vâ sakkaram vâ jâejjâ, jâittâ se ttam âyâe egamtam avakamejjâ 2, ahe jhâmathamḍilamsi vâ *jâra* annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva 42 âmajjejjâ vâ *jâra* payâvejjâ vâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* pavitthe samâne, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ: goṇam viyâlam paḍipahe pehâe, mahisaṃ viyâlam paḍipahe pehâe, evaṃ maṇussaṃ âsaṃ hatthim<sup>8</sup> sîhaṃ vagghaṃ vagaṃ dîviyaṃ acchaṃ taracchaṃ parisaraṃ siyâlam virâlam suṇayaṃ kolasuṇayaṃ kokaṃtiyaṃ cēttavillaḍagaṃ<sup>9</sup> viyâlam paḍipahe pehâe, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam gacchejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* samâne, amtarâ se ovâo vâ khâṇuṃ 43 vâ kaṃṭae vâ ghasi<sup>10</sup> vâ bhilugâ, vâ visame vâ vijjale vâ pariyâvajjejjâ, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam gacchejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvaikulassa duvâravâhaṃ kaṃtagavomdiyâe paḍipihitaṃ pehâe, tesim puvvâm eva ôggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya apamajjiya no avaguṇejjâ vâ pavisejjâ vâ nikkhamejjâ vâ; tesim puvvâm eva ôggahaṃ aṇunnaviya paḍilehiya pamajjiya tao samjayâm 44 eva avaguṇejjâ vâ pavisejjâ vâ nikkhamejjâ vâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* samâne, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ: samaṇaṃ vâ mâhaṇaṃ vâ gâmapimḍolagaṃ vâ atihim vâ puvva-pavittham pehâe, no tesim samloe sapadiduvâre ciṭṭhejjâ. kevali buyâ: âyâṇam eyaṃ; purâ pehâe tass' atthâe paro asanaṃ vâ 4 âhaṭṭu dalaejjâ; aha bhikkhûṇaṃ puvvovaittham: esâ painnâ, esa hetû, esa uvaese,<sup>11</sup> jam no tesim samloe sapadiduvâre ciṭṭhejjâ. se ttam âyâe egamtam 45 avakkamejjâ aṇâvâyaṃ asaṃloe ciṭṭhejjâ. se se paro aṇâvâtam asaṃloe ciṭṭhamâṇassa asanaṃ vâ 4 âhaṭṭu dalaejjâ, se ya evaṃ vadejjâ: âusanto samaṇâ! ime bhe asane vâ 4 savvajanae<sup>12</sup> nisatthe,<sup>13</sup> tam bhujaha va<sup>14</sup> ṇaṃ, paribhâe/ha va ṇaṃ. tam c' egatio paḍigâhettâ tusiṇiô uvehejjâ:<sup>15</sup> avi

<sup>6</sup> A appam. <sup>7</sup> A kadam. <sup>8</sup> AB hatthi. <sup>9</sup> B °vell°, Com. °cell°. <sup>10</sup> A ghasim.  
<sup>11</sup> B uvaeso. <sup>12</sup> B °jânae. <sup>13</sup> B nisetthe. <sup>14</sup> B vâ. <sup>15</sup> B ohejjâ.

yâim evaṃ mamam eva siyā. evaṃ māittḥāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāse tattha gacchejjā 2 se puvvāṃ 46 eva āloejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savva-jānāe<sup>19</sup> nisatthe; taṃ bhūṃjaḥa va ṇaṃ, paribhāeḥa va ṇaṃ. se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! tumāṃ c' eva ṇaṃ paribhāehiṃ. se tattha paribhāemāṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ dāyaṃ 2 ūsaḍhaṃ 2 rasiyaṃ 2 maṇu-  
nnaṃ 2 niddhaṃ 2 lukkhaṃ 2 ; se tattha amucchiṭe agiddhe agadhiṭe aṇajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhāejjā. se ṇaṃ paribhāemāṇaṃ paro vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! mā ṇaṃ tumāṃ paribhāehiṃ, savve v' egatio<sup>16</sup> bhokkhāmo<sup>17</sup> vā 47 pāhāmo<sup>18</sup> vā. se tattha bhūṃjamāṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ jāva lukkhaṃ, se tattha amucchie 4 bahusamam eva bhūṃjejjā vā piejja<sup>19</sup> vā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā . . . ( § 5 ) . . . pehāe, no te uvātikkamma<sup>20</sup> pavisejja vā obhāsejja vā. se ttam<sup>21</sup> āyāse egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, anāvāyaṃ asaṃloe citṭhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : paḍisehie vā dinne vā, tao tammi niyaṭṭite,<sup>22</sup> tao saṃjayāṃ eva pavisejja vā obhāsejja vā.

48 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. || 6 || 5 ||  
paṃcama uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : rase-siṇo bahave pāṇā ghāsesaṇāse saṃthade saṃnivatiṭe pehāe, taṃ jahā : kukkudajātiyaṃ vā sūyaraajāiyaṃ vā agga-piṇḍamsi vā vāyasā saṃthadā saṃnivatiyā<sup>1</sup> pehāe, sati parakkame parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe no gāhāvatikulassa duvāra-  
49 sāhaṃ avalambiya 2 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa dagaccha-  
ddāṇamattae<sup>2</sup> citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa caṃḍanīoyae  
citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa siṇāṇassa vā vaccassa vā saṃloe  
sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa āloyaṃ vā thigga-  
laṃ vā saṃdhiṃ vā dagabhavaṇaṃ vā bāhāo pagijjihiya 2  
aṃguliyaṃ vā uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

<sup>16</sup> A ega. <sup>17</sup> B bhokkhāmo. <sup>18</sup> B pāhāmo. <sup>19</sup> B om. <sup>20</sup> A uvatikamma.

<sup>21</sup> B yaṃ. <sup>22</sup> A niyaṭṭite.

<sup>1</sup> A "vādiyā. <sup>2</sup> A "cchaddāṇā".

no gāhāvaṭiṃ aṃguliyaē uddisiya 2 jāejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ aṃguliyaē cāliya 2 jāejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ tajiya 2 jāejjā, no 50 gāhāvaṭiṃ aṃguliyaē uggulampiya<sup>3</sup> 2 jāejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ vaṃdiya 2 jāejjā, no vayaṇaṃ pharusaṃ vadejjā. || 3 ||

aha tattha kaṃci bhujjamaṇaṃ pehāe, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṃ vā *jāva* kammakarim vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti<sup>4</sup> vā, bhāṇi<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> vā, dāhisi me etto annayaraṃ bhoyana-jātaṃ? se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro hatthaṃ vā mattaṃ vā davviṃ vā bhāyaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> va sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholejjā vā padhoejjā<sup>7</sup> vā. se puṇvāṃ eva 51 āloejjā: āuso ti<sup>4</sup> vā, bhāṇi<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> vā, mā etaṃ tumāṃ hatthaṃ vā mattaṃ vā davviṃ vā bhāyaṇaṃ vā sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholehi vā pahovehi<sup>8</sup> vā; abhikkamkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro hatthaṃ vā 4 sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholettā padhoittā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāreṇaṃ purekammakaṇaṃ hattheṇa vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjāṃ<sup>9</sup> *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: no purekammakaṇa udaulleṇaṃ tahappagāreṇa udaulleṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjāṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā; no udaulleṇa, sasiṇiddheṇa,<sup>10</sup> *sesaṃ taṃ c'eva*. evaṃ sasarakkhe udaulle sasiṇiddhe maṭṭiyā ose hariyāle hīṃgulae maṇosilā aṃjaṇe loṇe geruya-vāṇṇiya-seḍḍiya-soraṭṭhiya<sup>9</sup>-piṭṭhakukkusa-kaeya<sup>11</sup>-ukkuṭṭha<sup>12</sup>-saṃsaṭṭheṇa. || 6 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: no asaṃsaṭṭhe tahappagāreṇa 53 saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ vā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṃsaṭṭhe tahappagāreṇa saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyaṃ vā bahurayaṃ vā *jāva* cāulapalambāṃ vā asaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe cittaṃamāṭae silāe *jāva* makkaḍāsaṃtāṇae koṭṭimsu vā koṭṭemti vā koṭṭissaṃti vā, uppaṇimsu vā 3 tahappagāraṃ pihuyaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā *jāva* cāulapalambāṃ vā aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* saṃāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: bilaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B ukkhu°. <sup>4</sup> B tti. <sup>5</sup> B °ṇi. <sup>6</sup> B °ṇim. <sup>7</sup> B paho°. <sup>8</sup> B °vāhi. <sup>9</sup> A om.  
<sup>10</sup> A sasa°. <sup>11</sup> BC om. <sup>12</sup> B uku°. <sup>13</sup> A pihum, B pihuvam.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe cittaṃamṭāe silāe *jāva* saṃtāṇae bhidiṃsu<sup>14</sup> vā bhidaṃti<sup>9</sup> vā bhidissamti<sup>9</sup> vā ruciṃsu<sup>9</sup> vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ; assaṃjae  
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāe osiṃcamāṇe vā nisiṃcamāṇe<sup>15</sup> vā āmajjamāṇe vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe<sup>16</sup> vā uyattemāṇe vā aggaṇijive hiṃsejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa heue, esa kārāṇe, es' uvadese, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. || 10 || 6 ||  
chatṭho uddesao

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā :  
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khaṃdhaṃsi vā thaṃbhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālāṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalāṃsi vā anna-  
yaraṃsi vā taḥappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi uvaṇi-  
kkhitte siyā ; taḥappagāraṃ mālōhaḍaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4  
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ;  
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍhaṃ vā phalahagaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā nisseṇiṃ  
vā udûhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu<sup>3</sup> ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-  
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe  
57 pavaḍamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ<sup>4</sup> vā  
udaraṃ vā sisāṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi iṃdiyajāyaṃ  
lûsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abbihaṇejja vā vattejja vā lesejja vā  
saṃghāsejja<sup>5</sup> vā saṃghaṭṭejja vā pariāvejjā vā kilāmejjā  
vā ṭhāṇāo ṭhāṇaṃ saṃkāmejjā ; taṃ taḥappagāraṃ mālōhaḍaṃ  
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ  
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe  
58 ukkujjiyā<sup>6</sup> avaujjiyā<sup>7</sup> ohariyā<sup>7</sup> āhaṭṭu dalaejjā ; taḥappagāraṃ  
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhomaḥaḍaṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-  
gāhejjā. || 2 ||

<sup>14</sup> A bhidaṃsu. <sup>15</sup> B ss. <sup>16</sup> A uvāremāṇe.

<sup>1</sup> A adds phalahāṃsi vā. <sup>2</sup> B phalagaṃ. <sup>3</sup> A avahaṭṭu. <sup>4</sup> A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B saṃghas. <sup>6</sup> A uku. <sup>7</sup> A ya ?

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaṃjae bhikkhupāḍiyāe maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 ubbhimdamāṇe pudhaviakāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> samāraṃbhejjā, taḥ<sup>8</sup> teuvāuvaṇassatitasakāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> samāraṃbhejjā ; puṇar avi olip-pamāṇe<sup>10</sup> pacchākammaṃ karejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 pudhaviakāyapatitṭhiṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 āukāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, *taha ceva*. evaṃ agaṇikāyapatitṭhiṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaṃjae bhikkhupāḍiyāe agaṇiṃ ussikkiyā<sup>11</sup> 2 nissikkiyā<sup>11</sup> 59 2 ohariyā āhaṭṭu dalaējā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ assaṃjae bhikkhupāḍiyāe suppeṇa vā vihu-yaṇeṇa<sup>12</sup> vā tāliyaṃteṇa vā sāhāe vā sāhābhamgeṇa vā pehuṇeṇa<sup>13</sup> vā pehuṇahattheṇa<sup>14</sup> vā celeṇa vā celakaṇṇeṇa vā hattheṇa vā muheṇa vā phumejja vā viejja vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti<sup>15</sup> vā, bhagiṇi ti<sup>16</sup> vā, mā evaṃ tumāṃ 60 asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ suppeṇa vā *jāva* phumāhi vā, vīyāhi vā ; abhikaṃkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadamtassa paro suppeṇa vā *jāva* vīṭṭā āhaṭṭu dalaējā ; ta-happagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassaikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassatikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ<sup>17</sup> aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ tasakāe vi. ||6||

61

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa paṇagajāyaṃ jāṇejja, taṃ jahā : usseimaṃ vā saṃseimaṃ vā cāulodagaṃ vā annatāraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ paṇagajātaṃ *adhunā* dhotāṃ aṇaṃbilaṃ avvokkamaṃ<sup>18</sup> aparinaṭaṃ aviddhatthaṃ, aphāsuyaṃ *jāva*

<sup>7</sup> A kk. <sup>8</sup> B om. <sup>9</sup> B teuvāu. <sup>10</sup> B olimp°. <sup>11</sup> B mk. <sup>12</sup> B vianepa. <sup>13</sup> B pihuneṇa. <sup>14</sup> AB pi°. <sup>15</sup> B tti. <sup>16</sup> B °pi tti. <sup>17</sup> B vaṇassaya. <sup>18</sup> A avvokkamaṃ.

no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cirā dhotam ambilam vokkamtaṃ<sup>19</sup> parinātaṃ viddhattham phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. ||7||

- 62 se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmam vā sovīram vā suddhaviyaḍam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam, puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti<sup>16</sup> vā, dāhisi me etto annataram pāṇagajātam? se s' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! tumaṃ ceve' daṃ pāṇagajātam paḍiggahena vā ussimciyā naṃ oattiyā naṃ giṇhāhi! tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam sayam vā  
63 gēṇhējjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagam jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhavi jāva samāṇae uddhatṭu 2 nikkhitte, siyā assaṃjae<sup>20</sup> bhikkhupaḍiyāe udaullenā vā sasiṇiddhena<sup>21</sup> vā sakasaṇa vā matṭena sītodaṇa vā sambho-  
ettā āhatṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajātam aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam<sup>22</sup> khalutassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam. ||9||7||

sattamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā, taṃ<sup>1</sup> jahā<sup>1</sup>: ambapāṇagam vā ambāḍagapāṇagam vā kavittapāṇagam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> mātulumgapāṇagam vā muddiyāpāṇagam vā khajjūrapāṇagam vā dālimapāṇagam vā nālierapāṇagam<sup>2</sup> vā karirapāṇagam vā kolapāṇagam vā āmalagapāṇagam vā cimcāpāṇagam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam sayatṭhiyam sakaṇuyam sabhiyagam assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe  
65 chavvena<sup>3</sup> vā dūseṇa vā vālaṇa vā āvīliyaṇa<sup>4</sup> paripīliyaṇa parissāvīyaṇa<sup>5</sup> āhatṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe se āgamtaresu vā āramagāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariyāvasahesu vā annagamdhāni vā pāṇagamdhāni vā āghāya, se tattha āsāyavaḍiyāe mucchie gaḍhie ajjhovavanne ahogamdhāno no gamdham āghāējjā. ||2||

<sup>19</sup> A vā°, B vu°. <sup>20</sup> B asaṃjae. <sup>21</sup> A sasani°. <sup>22</sup> A evaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> A om, B i. marg. <sup>2</sup> A nālaerap°. <sup>3</sup> A chappena. <sup>4</sup> A °layāṇa. <sup>5</sup> B parissāyana.



se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: sālu-  
yam vā virāliyam vā sāsavaṇāliyam vā annataram vā tahappa-  
gāram āmagam asatthaparīṇatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍi-  
gāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā:  
pippalim vā pippalicuṇṇam vā miriyam vā miriyacuṇṇam<sup>6</sup>  
vā siṃgaveram vā siṃgarevacuṇṇam vā annataram vā  
tahappagāram āmagam asatthaparīṇatam aphāsuyam *jāva*  
no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa palambajātā<sup>7</sup> 66  
jāṇejjā, tam jahā: ambapalambam vā ambādagapalambam vā  
tālapalambam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> jhijjhiripalambam vā surabhipalambam  
vā sallaipalambam vā annataram vā tahappagāram palamba-  
jātā<sup>7</sup> āmagam asatthaparīṇatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigā-  
hejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pavāljātā<sup>7</sup>  
jāṇejjā, tam jahā: āsothapavālam vā naggohapavālam vā  
pilamkhupavālam vā nīūrapavālam vā sallaipavālam vā anna- 67  
taram vā tahappagāram pavāljātā<sup>7</sup> āmagam asatthapari-  
ṇatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa saraḍuyajāyam  
jāṇejjā, tam jahā: ambasaraḍuyam kavitthasaraḍuyam<sup>8</sup> dāli-  
masaraḍuyam pippalasaraḍuyam annataram vā tahappagāram  
saraḍuyajātā<sup>7</sup> āmagam asatthaparīṇatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no  
paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa maṃthujātā<sup>9</sup>  
jāṇejjā, tam jahā: umbaramamthum vā pilamkhumamthum<sup>10</sup>  
vā<sup>8</sup> naggohamamthum vā āsothamamthum vā annataram vā  
tahappagāram maṃthujātā<sup>7</sup> āmayam durukkam<sup>11</sup> sāṇubiyam  
aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: āma-  
dāgam vā pūtipinnāgam<sup>12</sup> vā maḥum vā majjam vā sappim  
vā kholam vā purāṇam<sup>13</sup> ettha pāṇā aṇuppasūtā, ettha pāṇā  
jātā, ettha pāṇā samvuddhā, ettha pāṇā avvukkamtā,<sup>14</sup> ettha  
pāṇā aparīṇatā,<sup>15</sup> ettha pāṇā aviddhatthā; no paḍigāhejjā.<sup>16</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 68

<sup>6</sup> A mirayac°. <sup>7</sup> A palambagajāyam. <sup>8</sup> A om. <sup>9</sup> A maṃthum. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kkh°,  
A om. <sup>11</sup> A durakkam. <sup>12</sup> A ṇṇ. <sup>13</sup> B purāṇagam. <sup>14</sup> A uva°, B va°.  
<sup>15</sup> A no pari°, B pari°. <sup>16</sup> B no viddh°.

ucchumeragam vâ amkakarelyam vâ kaserugam vâ samghâ-  
dagam<sup>17</sup> vâ pûtiâlugam vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram  
âmagam<sup>18</sup> asatthaparinatam<sup>8</sup> *jâva* no padigâhejjâ. || 9 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : uppa-  
lam vâ uppalanâlam vâ bhisam vâ bhisamanâlam<sup>19</sup> vâ pōkkha-  
lam vâ pokkhalavibhamgam vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram  
*jâva* no padigâhejjâ. || 10 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : agga-  
69 bîyâṇi vâ mûlabîyâṇi vâ khamdhabîyâṇi vâ porabîyâṇi vâ,  
aggajâtâṇi vâ mûlajâtâṇi vâ khamdhajâtâṇi vâ porajâtâṇi vâ ;  
nannattha takkalimatthaena vâ takkalisîsena vâ nâliera-  
matthaena vâ khajjûrimatthaena vâ tâlamatthaena vâ anna-  
taram vâ tahappagâram âmagam<sup>20</sup> *jâva* no padigâhejjâ. || 11 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : ucchuṃ  
vâ kâṇagam<sup>21</sup> amgâriyam sammissam<sup>18</sup> samatṭham<sup>8</sup> vigadû-  
70 sitam<sup>23</sup> vettaggam<sup>23</sup> kadaliûsugam<sup>24</sup> vâ annataram vâ ta-  
happagâram âmagam<sup>25</sup> *jâva* no padigâhejjâ. || 12 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : lasu-  
ṇam vâ lasuṇapattam vâ lasuṇanâlam vâ lasuṇakamdam vâ  
lasuṇacoyagam<sup>26</sup> vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram âmagam  
*jâva* no padigâhejjâ. || 13 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : atthiyam  
vâ kumbhipakkam vâ timdugam vâ veluyam<sup>27</sup> vâ kâsava-  
nâliyam vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram âmagam *jâva* no  
padigâhejjâ || 14 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ : kaṇam  
vâ kaṇakumdagam<sup>28</sup> vâ kaṇapûyaliyam<sup>29</sup> vâ câulam vâ câula-  
pitṭham vâ<sup>30</sup> tilam vâ tilapitṭham vâ tilapippadam<sup>31</sup> vâ  
annataram vâ tahappagâram âmagam *jâva* no padigâhejjâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam etc. || 15 || 8 ||  
atṭhamo uddesao.

iha khalu pâdīṇam vâ padīṇam vâ dâhiṇam vâ udīṇam vâ  
72 samtegiyâ saddhâ bhavaṃti, gâhâvatî vâ *jâva* kammakarî

<sup>17</sup> B simgh°. <sup>18</sup> B om. <sup>19</sup> B mân°. A mun 2. hd. <sup>20</sup> B âmagam. <sup>21</sup> B kâṇam.  
<sup>22</sup> A vai°. <sup>23</sup> B °ggagam. <sup>24</sup> A kâyalî. <sup>25</sup> MSS. âmagam. <sup>26</sup> MSS. coyam.  
<sup>27</sup> MSS. pelugam. <sup>28</sup> A °dam. <sup>29</sup> A pûliyam, B pûyalim. <sup>30</sup> A adds poliyam  
vâ. <sup>31</sup> B pappadagam.

vā, tesim ca naṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvāṃ bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto sīlantaṃto guṇantaṃto vaimantaṃto<sup>1</sup> saṃjayaṃ saṃvuḍḍā bāmbhacārī uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu etesiṃ kappai āhākammi asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā; se jjaṃ puṇa imaṃ amhaṃ appaṇo sayatṭhāe<sup>2</sup> nitṭhitam, taṃ jahā: asanaṃ vā 4, savvaṃ eyaṃ samaṇānaṃ nisirāmo. avi yāim vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatṭhāe asanaṃ vā 4 ceḷḷessāmo. eyappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, vasamāne vā gāmāṇu-gāmaṃ dūijjamāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇim vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahāṇimsi vā saṃtegiyassa bhikkhussa pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā parivasanti, taṃ jahā: gāhāvāsi vā jāva kammakārī vā, tahappagārāim kulāim no puvvāṃ eva bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevali 73 būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; purā pehāe tassa paro<sup>3</sup> atṭhāe asanaṃ vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍejja vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇno vaditṭhā 4, jaṃ no<sup>4</sup> tahappagārāim kulāim etc. se ttaṃ āyāe egaṃtaṃ<sup>5</sup> avakkamejjā,<sup>5</sup> egaṃtaṃ avakkamittā anāvāyam asaṃloe citṭhejjā. se tattha kāleṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> anupavisejjā, 2 ttā tatth' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ sāmudāniyaṃ esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ esittā, āhāraṃ āhārejjā. se paro kāleṇa anupa- 74 vitṭhassa āhākammiyaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍejja vā, taṃ c' egatio tusiṇṇo uvehejjā: āhaḍaṃ evaṃ paccā-ikkhissāmi. māitṭhaṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puṇno eva āloejjā: āuso ti<sup>7</sup> vā, bhagiṇi ti<sup>8</sup> vā, no khalu me kappati āhākammiyaṃ vā asanaṃ vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae<sup>9</sup> vā; mā uvakarehi, mā uvakkhaḍehi. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro āhākammiyaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍettā āhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ jāva no 75 paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: maṃsaṃ vā macchaṃ vā bhajjijjamānaṃ pehāe, tellapūyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā āesaṃ uvakkhaḍijjamānaṃ pehāe, no khaddhaṃ 2 uvasaṃkamittu obhāsejjā, nannaṭṭha gilāṇaṇisāe.<sup>11</sup> || 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> B vai°. <sup>2</sup> B atṭhāe. <sup>3</sup> A puro. <sup>4</sup> B janno. <sup>5</sup> B om. <sup>6</sup> A kāle. <sup>7</sup> B tti. <sup>8</sup> B °pi tti. <sup>9</sup> B pāittae. <sup>10</sup> A vibhajjamānaṃ p. tela°. <sup>11</sup> A milāṇāe.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe annataram bhoyaṇajātam paḍigāhettā subbhim subbhim bhoccā dubbhim dubbhim paritthaveṭi. mātittāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. subbhim ti<sup>5</sup> vā dubbhim ti<sup>5</sup> vā, savvam eva bhumjejjā, no kimci vi paritthavejjā.<sup>12</sup> || 4 ||

76 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe annataram<sup>13</sup> pāṇagajāyam paḍigāhettā puppham puppham āviittā kasāyam kasāyam paritthaveṭi. mātittāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. puppham pupphe ti vā, kasāyam kasāe ti vā, savvam eva bhumjejjā, no kimci vi paritthavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahupariyāvannaṃ bhoyaṇajāyam paḍigāhettā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti sambhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā adūragatā, tesim anāloiyā anāmaṃtiyā<sup>14</sup> paritthaveṭi.  
77 mātittāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvām eva āloejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! ime bhe asāṇe<sup>15</sup> vā 4 bahupariyāvanne,<sup>15</sup> tam bhumjaḥ va<sup>5</sup> ṇaṃ. se s' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! āhāram etaṃ asāṇam vā 4 jāvatiyaṃ 2 parisaḍai,<sup>16</sup> tāvatiyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā ; savvam eyaṃ parisaḍai, savvam eyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā.<sup>17</sup> || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ : asāṇam vā 4 paraṃ samuddissa bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ tam parehim asama-  
78 nunnātāṃ anisatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. tam parehim samaṇunnātāṃ samanisaṭthaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā.

etaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || 9 ||  
navamo uddesao.

se egatio sāhāraṇaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā te sāhammie anāpucchittā, jassa 2 icchatī, tassa khaddhaṃ 2 dalayati.<sup>1</sup> mātittāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, gacchittā puvvām evaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā !  
79 saṃti mama pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā, tam jahā : āyarie vā uvajjhāe vā pavattī vā there vā gaṇī vā gaṇahare vā gaṇāvaccheie vā, avi yāim etesim khaddhaṃ 2

<sup>12</sup> BC savvam bhumje na chaḍḍae. <sup>13</sup> B adds vā. <sup>14</sup> B °te. <sup>15</sup> A °am.

<sup>16</sup> B sarati. <sup>17</sup> B om. this clause.

<sup>1</sup> B dalāti.

dâhâmi. se ñ' evam vadamtam paro vaejjâ: kâmam khalu âuso ahâpajattam nisirâhi<sup>2</sup> jâvatiyam<sup>3</sup> 2 paro vadati, tâvatīyam 2 nisirejjâ; savvam eyam paro vadati, savvam eyam nisirejjâ. ||1||

se egatio mañunnam bhoyanajâyam paḍigâhettâ pamteṇa bhoyaṇeṇa palicchâeti: mâ m' etam dâtiyam samtam datthûṇa sayam âtie, tam jahâ: âyarie vâ *jâva* gaṇâvaccheie vâ, no khalu me kassai<sup>5</sup> kimci vi dâvavam siyâ. mâitthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, puvvâm eva uttâṇae hatthe paḍiggaham katthu: imam khalu, imam khalu tti âloejjâ, no kimci vi vigûhejjâ. ||2||

se egatio annataram bhoyanajâyam<sup>6</sup> paḍigâhettâ bhaddayam<sup>6</sup> 2 bhocâ, vivaṇṇam virasam âharati. mâitthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa jâṇejjâ: amtarucchuyam vâ ucchugamḍiyam vâ ucchucoyagam vâ ucchumeragam vâ ucchusâlagam vâ ucchudâlagam vâ sampalim<sup>7</sup> vâ sampalithâlagam<sup>7</sup> vâ, assim khalu paḍigâhitamsi appe siyâ bhoyanajâe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagâram amtarucchuyam *jâva* sampalithâlagam aphâsuyam *jâva* no paḍigahejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa jâṇejjâ: bahuyatthiyam vâ mamsam, maccham<sup>8</sup> vâ bahukamṭagam, assim khalu paḍigâhitamsi<sup>9</sup> appe siyâ bhoyanajâe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagâram bahuyatthiyam vâ mamsam, maccham vâ bahukamṭagam aphâsuyam *jâva* no paḍigahejjâ. ||5||

81

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, siyâ ñam paro bahuatthiṇeṇa mamsena vâ maccheṇa vâ uvanimamtejjâ: âusamto samanâ! abhikamkhasi bahuatthiyam mamsam paḍigâhettâe? etappagâram nighosam soccâ nisamma se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso ti vâ bhainti ti vâ, no khalu kappai me bahuatthiyam mamsam paḍigâhettâe; abhikamkhasi me dâum, jâvatiyam tâvatīyam poggalam dalayâhi, mâ atthiyâim. se s' evam vadamtassa paro âhatthu amto paḍiggahamsi bahuatthiyam mamsam paḍibhâettâ nihatthu dalaejjâ, tahappagâram paḍiggaham parahatthamsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam *jâva* no paḍigâ-

<sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> B jâvatidam. <sup>4</sup> B tâvadiyam. <sup>5</sup> AB kassati. <sup>6</sup> A °im.  
<sup>7</sup> A samvâ. <sup>8</sup> A macchagam. <sup>9</sup> B gg.

hejjā. se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, tam no<sup>10</sup> tti vaejjā, no ha<sup>11</sup> tti, no haṃdaha tti vaejjā. se ttam ādāya egamtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā ahe ārāmamsi vā ahe uvassayaṃsi vā appamāde *jāva* saṃtānae maṃsagaṃ macchagaṃ bhocā atṭhiyāim kaṃtage gahāya se ttam āyāe egamtam avakkamejjā ahe jhāmathamḍilamsi<sup>12</sup> vā *jāva* pamajjiya 2 paritṭhavejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, siyā se paro abhihaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahae bilam vā loṇam, ubbhiyam vā loṇam paribhāettā<sup>13</sup> nihaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāram paḍiggahagaṃ parahaṭṭhaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, tam ca nā' tidūragate jānejjā, se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā purvām eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, 83 bhainī ti vā, imam te kiṃ jānatā dinnam, udāhu ajānaya ? se ya bhanejjā : no khalu me jānatā dinnam, ajānatā ; kāmam khalu āuso idānim nisirāmi ; tam bhumjaha va nam paribhāeha<sup>14</sup> va nam. tam parehiṃ samaṇunnāyam samanusaṭṭham tato samjayam eva bhumjejjā vā piejja vā, jam ca no samcāeti bhottae vā pāyae vā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti sambhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā, tesim aṇuppadātavvam siyā ; no jattha sāhammiyā, jah' eva bahupariyāvanne kirati, 84 tah' eva kāyavvam siyā.

etam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 7 || 10 ||  
dasamo uddesao.

bhikkhāgāṇam ege evam āhamsu : samāne vā vasamāne vā gāmānugāmaṃ vā dūjjamāne<sup>1</sup> maṇunnam bhoyaṇajāyam labhittā, se ya bhikkhū gilāti, se haṃdaha nam tass' āharaha. se ya bhikkhū no bhumjejjā, tumam c' eva nam bhumjijjāsi. se egatio bhokkhāmi ti<sup>2</sup> kaṭṭu palumciya 2 āloejjā, tam jahā : ime piṇḍe, ime loe, ime tittae, ime kaḍuyae, ime kasāe, 85 ime ambile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiṃci gilānassa sadati tti.<sup>3</sup> māṭṭhānam samphāse, no evam karejjā. tah' eva<sup>4</sup> tam āloejjā, jah' eva tam gilānassa sadati tti<sup>3</sup> ; tam tittayam tittae ti vā, kaḍuyam 2 kasāyam 2 ambilaṃ 2 mahuraṃ 2. || 1 ||

<sup>10</sup> B taṇṇo. <sup>11</sup> B aṇaha. <sup>12</sup> B ll. <sup>13</sup> B pariyaē bhāettāe. <sup>14</sup> A pariya°, AB °dha.

<sup>1</sup> B dūti°. <sup>2</sup> B °i tti. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> B tahāvi-jahāvi.

bhikkhāgāṇām ege evam āhamsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā dūjjamāṇe maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā se ya bhikkhū gilāṭi: se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass āharaha; se ya bhikkhū no bhujjejjā, āharejjāsi ṇaṃ, no khalu ime amtarāe āharissāmi. ||2||

icc eyāim āyatanāim uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā 86 satta pimdesanāo satta pānesanāo.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pimdesanā. asamsatthe hatthe, asamsatthe matte; tahappagāreṇaṃ hatthēṇa vā mattenā vā asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāṇejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ paḍigāhejjā.<sup>5</sup> paḍhamā pimdesanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā doccā pimdesanā. samsatthe hatthe samsatthe matte; *tah' eva.* doccā pimdesanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā taccā pimdesanā. iha khalu pātṇaṃ vā 4 samtegaṭiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvati vā jāva kammakari 87 vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ annayaresu virūvarūvesu bhoyaṇajātesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyā, taṃ jahā: thālaṃsi vā piḍharagaṃsi vā saragaṃsi vā paragaṃsi vā varagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa<sup>6</sup> evaṃ jāṇejjā: asamsatthe hatthe samsatthe matte, samsatthe vā hatthe asamsatthe matte, se ya paḍiggahadhārī siyā pānipaḍiggahie vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, asamsattheṇaṃ hattheṇaṃ samsattheṇaṃ mattenāṃ, samsattheṇa vā hattheṇaṃ asamsattheṇaṃ mattenāṃ. assim 88 paḍiggahagaṃsi vā pāṇimsi vā nihattu uvittu dalayāhi. tahappagāraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ sayam vā ṇaṃ jāṇejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ jāva paḍigāhejjā.<sup>5</sup> taccā pimdesanā. ||5||

ahā 'varā cauthā pimdesanā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyaṃ vā jāva cāulapalaṃbaṃ vā, assim khalu paḍigāhiṃsi<sup>5</sup> appe pacchākamme appe pajjavajāe, tahappagāraṃ pihuyaṃ vā sayam vā ṇaṃ jāṇejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. cauthā pimdesanā.<sup>5</sup> ||6||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā pimdesanā: se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe ogāhitam<sup>7</sup> eva bhoyaṇajāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: sarāvāṃsi vā diṇḍimaṃsi vā kosagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: bahupariyāvanne pāṇis' udagaleve, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāṇejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. paṃcamā pimdesanā. ||7||

<sup>5</sup> B gg. <sup>6</sup> A puṇ. <sup>7</sup> A uvahiyam.

ahā 'varā chatthā piṇḍesaṇā: se bhikkhū vā 2 pagga-  
yam<sup>8</sup> eva bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā: jaṃ ca saatthāe pagga-  
89 yam,<sup>8</sup> jaṃ ca paratthāe paggaḥiyam,<sup>8</sup> taṃ pādapariyāvannaṃ,  
taṃ pānipariyāvannaṃ phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. chatthā  
piṇḍesaṇā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva  
samāne bahuujjhiyadhammiyam bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā: jaṃ  
c' anne bahave dupayacaupayasamaṇamāhaṇaatihiḍivanaṇaṇi-  
magā nā 'vakamkhamti, taṃ tahappagāram ujjihiyadhammi-  
yam bhoyaṇajāyam sayam vā naṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā  
jāva phāsuyam paḍigāhejjā. sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. || 9 ||

icc eyāo satta piṇḍesaṇāo. ahā 'varāo satta pāṇesaṇāo.  
90 tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pāṇesaṇā: asaṃsatthe hatthe,  
taṃ ceva bhāṇiyavvaṃ navaraṃ. cautthen' ānattam: se  
bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā,  
taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmaṃ  
vā sovīraṃ vā suddhaviyaḍam vā; assim khalu paḍigāhi-  
taṃsi<sup>9</sup> appe pacchākamme, taḥ<sup>9</sup> eva jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

icc etāsim sattaṇhaṃ piṇḍesaṇāṇaṃ sattaṇhaṃ pāṇesaṇā-  
ṇaṃ annayaraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā:  
91 micchā paḍivannā khalu ete bhayaṃtāro<sup>10</sup> eyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā  
paḍivanne; je ete bhayaṃtāro<sup>10</sup> eyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā  
naṃ viharāṃti, jo ya<sup>11</sup> aham aṃsi eyaṃ paḍimaṃ paḍi-  
vajjittā naṃ viharāmi, savve v<sup>12</sup> ete jinaṇāe uvatthitā,  
annonnasamāhīe<sup>13</sup> evaṃ ca naṃ viharāṃti.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 11 || 11 ||  
egādaso uddesao.

paḍhamam ajiḥayaṇaṃ.

piṇḍesaṇā samattā.

<sup>8</sup> AB uggaḥiyam. <sup>9</sup> MSS. gg. <sup>10</sup> B bhayaṃtāro. <sup>11</sup> A jaṃ ca. <sup>12</sup> A p.  
<sup>13</sup> A 'hite, B 'hite.



## BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

## SEJJĀ.

se<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā uvassayaṃ esittae, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahānim vā, se 93 jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: saṃdam sapānaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae<sup>2</sup> no tṭhānaṃ vā sejjam vā nisīhiyaṃ vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: appaṃdam appapānaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae paḍilehittā<sup>3</sup> pamajjittā<sup>3</sup> tato saṃjayāṃ eva tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assiṃ paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa pāṇāim<sup>4</sup> samārabba<sup>4</sup> samuddissa kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhattu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> vā apurisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> vā *jāva* āsevie vā no tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā; evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egam sāhammiṇiṃ,<sup>6</sup> bahave sāhammiṇiṃ. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamāhaṇaati/ikivanaṇaṇimae paganiyā<sup>7</sup> samuddissa pāṇāim<sup>4</sup> *jāva* ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> *jāva* aṇāsevite no tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> *jāva* āsevite 95 paḍilehittā<sup>3</sup> pamajjittā tato saṃjayāṃ eva tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjate bhikkhupaḍiyāe kaḍie vā ukkambie<sup>8</sup> vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭṭhe vā maṭṭhe vā saṃmaṭṭhe vā saṃpadhūmite vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe<sup>5</sup> vā *jāva* aṇāsevie vā no tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe *jāva* āsevite paḍilehittā<sup>3</sup> pamajjittā tato saṃjaṭṭāṃ eva *jāva* cetejjā. ||3||

96

<sup>1</sup> B je. <sup>2</sup> A uvassayae. <sup>3</sup> B °ettā. <sup>4</sup> A °rambha. <sup>5</sup> B °gaḍe. <sup>6</sup> A °pi.  
<sup>7</sup> A om. <sup>8</sup> B okambie, A ukkampie.

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
 assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe<sup>9</sup> khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo  
 kujjā — *jahā pīṇḍesaṇḍe jāva samthāragam samthārejja*,  
 bahiyā vā nīṇṇakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragaḍe  
*jāva aṇāsevite no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā*. aha puṇa evaṃ  
 jāṇejjā etc. (*rest of* § 3). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
 assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe udagapasūtāṇi kaṇḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi  
 vā puttāṇi vā pupphāṇi vā phalāṇi vā biyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā  
 ṭhāṇāo ṭhāṇaṃ sāharati, bahiyā vā nīṇṇakkhu etc. (*rest of*  
 § 4). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
 assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe pīḍham vā phalagam vā nisseṇim  
 97 vā udūhalaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā ṭhāṇāo ṭhāṇaṃ sāharati, bahiyā vā  
 nīṇṇakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ  
 jahā : khamdhamasi vā mamcamsi vā mālamsi vā pāsāyamsi  
 vā hammiyatalamsi vā annataramsi vā tahappagāramsi aṃta-  
 likkhajāyamsi, nannattha āgādhāgāḍhehim kāraṇehim ṭhāṇaṃ  
 vā 3 cetejjā. se ya āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sītodagavi-  
 98 yaḍeṇa vā usinodagaviyaḍeṇa vā hatthāṇi vā pādāṇi vā  
 acchīṇi vā dantāṇi vā muhaṃ vā ucholejjā vā padhoejjā vā,  
 no tattha annaṃ ūsadham pagarejjā, taṃ jahā : uccāram vā  
 pāsavaṇaṃ vā khelaṃ vā siṃghāṇiyam<sup>11</sup> vā pittam vā pūtim  
 vā soṇiyam vā annataram vā sarīrāvayavam. kevali būyā :  
 āyāṇam eyaṃ ; se tattha ūsadham pagaremāṇe payalejjā vā  
 pavaḍejjā vā ; se tattha payalemāṇe vā pavaḍemāṇe vā  
 hattham vā jāva sīsam vā annataram vā kāyamsi imdiyajā-  
 yam lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā jāva vavaroveja vā.  
 aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae  
 aṃtalikkhajāte no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
 saittthiyaṃ sakhuḍḍam sapasubhattapāṇaṃ, tahappagāre  
 uvassae sāgārie no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. āyāṇam eyaṃ :  
 bhikkhussa gāhāvātikuleṇaṃ saddhim samvasamāṇassa  
 alasage vā visūie<sup>12</sup> vā chaddi vā ṇaṃ uvvāhējjā, annatāre

<sup>9</sup> A adds kaḍiyāe vā. <sup>10</sup> A uttāhalaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B siṃghāṇaṃ. <sup>12</sup> B visūiā.

vā se dukkharogātaṃke samuppajjejjā, assaṃjae karuṇa- 99  
 paḍiyāe<sup>13</sup> taṃ bhikkhussa gātaṃ tellena vā ghaṇa vā  
 navaṇiṇeṇa vā vasaṇe vā abbhamaṅgejja vā makkhiḍḍijja<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>14</sup>  
 sināṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa vā  
 paumeṇa vā āghamaṇsejja vā paghamsejja vā uvvālejjā vā  
 uvvattējjā<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> sīdagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā  
 uccholejjā vā pahoejjā vā simcejjā vā dāruṇā vā dārupari-  
 ṇāmaṃ<sup>15</sup> kaṭṭu agaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejjā vā pajjālejjā vā, ujjālittā  
 pajjālittā kāyaṃ āyāvejjā vā payāvejjā vā. aha bhikkhū- 100  
 ṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no  
 ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa sāgārie  
 uvassae vasamaṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaḷi vā jāva kammakari  
 vā annamannaṃ akkosamti vā vahaṃti<sup>15</sup> vā rumbhaṃti vā  
 uddavemti vā; aha bhikkhū ṇaṃ uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ  
 niyaccejjā: ete khalu annamannaṃ akkosamtu vā, mā vā  
 akkosamtu, jāva mā vā uddavemtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ  
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no ṭhā- 101  
 ṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||9|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaḷi-  
 him saddhim saṃvasamaṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaḷi appaṇo  
 sayatṭhāe agaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejjā vā pajjālejjā vā vijjhāvejjā  
 vā. aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ niyaccejjā: ete khalu  
 agaṇikāyaṃ ujjālemtu<sup>17</sup> vā, mā vā ujjālemtu<sup>17</sup> jāva<sup>18</sup> mā  
 vā vijjhāvemtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ  
 taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||10|| āyāṇaṃ  
 eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaḷihim saddhim saṃvasamaṇassa iha  
 khalu gāhāvatissa kōṃḍale vā guṇe vā maṇi vā mottie vā  
 hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā kaḍagāṇi vā tuḍigāṇi vā tisaṇagāṇi vā  
 pālambāṇi<sup>19</sup> vā hāre vā addhahāre vā egāvaḷi vā muttāvaḷi  
 vā kaṇagāvaḷi vā rayāṇāvaḷi vā taruṇiyaṃ vā kumāriṃ  
 alaṃkiyaviḷḷūsiyaṃ pehāe, aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ  
 niyaccejjā: erisiyā vā, sā na vā erisiyā,<sup>14</sup> iti vā ṇaṃ bûyā,<sup>14</sup> 102  
 iti vā ṇaṃ maṇaṃsāejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,  
 jaṃ etc. ||11|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ bhikkhussa gāhāvaḷihim  
 saddhim saṃvasamaṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaṭiṇiṇo vā gāhāvaṭi-  
 dhûyāo vā gāhāvaṭisunḷhāo vā gāhāvaṭidhāo vā gāhāvaṭidāsio  
 vā gāhāvaṭikammakariṇo vā—tāsiṃ ca ṇaṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ

<sup>13</sup> B kaluṇayāe. <sup>14</sup> B om. <sup>15</sup> A dāruṇaṃ pariṇāmaṃ. <sup>16</sup> B baṃdhaṃti.  
<sup>17</sup> A °eṃsu. <sup>18</sup> B full phrase. <sup>19</sup> A pā°.

bhavati : je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto *jāra* uvaratā  
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim kappai mehuṇam<sup>20</sup>  
 dhammam paḍiyāraṇāe āuttittae, jā ya eesim saddhim mehu-  
 ṇam<sup>20</sup> dhammam paḍiyāraṇāe āuttejjā, puttam khalu sā  
 labhējjā oyassim teyassim vaccassim jasassim samparāiyam  
 aloyadarisaṇijjam<sup>21</sup>; etappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma  
 tāsim ca ṇam annaṭari sahiyam<sup>22</sup> tam tavassim bhikkhum  
 mehuṇam<sup>20</sup> dhammam paḍiyāraṇāe āuttāvejjā. aha bhi-  
 kkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam tahappagāre uvassae no  
 ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 12 || 1 ||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatiṇām ege suisamāyārā bhavaṃti, bhikkhū ya  
 asiṇāṇāe<sup>1</sup> moyasamāyāro, se taggaṃdhe duggaṃdhe paḍikūle  
 paḍilome yāvi bhavati. jam puvvakammam, tam pacchā-  
 kammam; jam pacchākammam, tam puvvakammam; te  
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe vattamāṇā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha  
 bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam tahappagāre uvassae no  
 ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā. || 1 || āyānam eyam : bhikkhussa gāhā-  
 vatīhim saddhim samvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṣsa  
 105 appaṇo sayatṭhāe<sup>2</sup> virūvarūve bhoyanaḍāte uvakkhaḍie siyā;  
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe asanam vā 4 uvakkhaḍejja vā  
 uvakarejja vā, tam ca bhikkhū abhikaṃkhejjā bhottae vā  
 pāyae<sup>3</sup> vā viyatṭittae vā. aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,  
 jam etc. || 2 || āyānam eyam : <sup>4</sup> bhikkhussa gāhāvatiṇā  
 saddhim samvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṣsa appaṇo  
 sayatṭhāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhinnapuvvāim bhavaṃti.  
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhim-  
 dejjā vā kiṇejja vā pamiccejjā<sup>5</sup> vā dāruṇā vā dārupariṇāmam  
 kaṭṭu aganikāyam ujjaḷejja vā pajjaḷejja vā. tattha bhikkhū  
 abhikaṃkhejjā ātāvettae vā payāvettae vā viyatṭittae vā. aha  
 bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam etc. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇenam ubbāhijjamāṇe rāo vā  
 viyāle vā gāhāvātikulassa duvāravāham avagunejjā,<sup>6</sup> teṇo vā

<sup>20</sup> A mehuṇa. <sup>21</sup> B āl°. <sup>22</sup> B saddhim.

<sup>1</sup> B °ṇae. <sup>2</sup> B saatṭhāe. <sup>3</sup> B pattae. <sup>4</sup> A adds se. <sup>5</sup> B pametthejja.

<sup>6</sup> A uva°

tassamdhicārī anupavisejĵā; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106  
 evaṃ vadittae: ayaṃ teṇo pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati  
 vā 2, āyati<sup>7</sup> vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍaṃ annena  
 haḍaṃ, tassa haḍaṃ annassa haḍaṃ, ayaṃ teṇe, ayaṃ uva-  
 carae, ayaṃ haṃtā, ayaṃ ettham akāsi. taṃ tavassim bhi-  
 kkhuyaṃ atenaṃ teṇaṃ iti saṃkati. aha bhikkhūnaṃ  
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeĵĵā, taṃ  
 jahā: taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā sayamde *jāva* 107  
 saṃtānae, tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejĵā. se  
 bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeĵĵā: taṇa-  
 pumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā appamdehim *jāva* cetejĵā. || 5 ||

se āgaṃtāresu vā ārāmaḡāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariyā-  
 vasaṃhesu vā abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 sāhammiehim ovataṃāṇehim no  
 'vatejĵā. se āgaṃtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 vā vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātinittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2  
 saṃvasaṃti: ayaṃ āuso kālātikkamtakiriyaṃ bhavati 1. || 6 ||

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā  
 vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātināvetṭā taṃ duguṇā duguṇena  
 apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 saṃvasaṃti: ayaṃ āuso  
 uvatṭhānakiriyaṃ yāvi<sup>9</sup> bhavati 2. || 7 ||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyaṃ sadḍhā bhavaṃti,  
 gāhāvāṭi vā *jāva* kammakārio vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ āyāragoyare  
 no suṇisaṃte bhavati; taṃ saddahamaṇehim pattiyamaṇehim  
 royamāṇehim bahave samaṇamaṇaṇaati<sup>10</sup>hikivapaṇaṇaṇa<sup>10</sup> 109  
 samuddissa tattha 2 agārihim agārāim cetitāim, taṃ jahā:  
 āesaṇāṇi vā āyataṇāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhā<sup>11</sup> vā pavāka-  
 raṇāṇi<sup>12</sup> vā paṇiyagihāṇi vā jāṇasālā vā sudhākamamantāṇi  
 vā dabbhakammamantāṇi vā vaddhakammamantāṇi<sup>13</sup> vā pappā-  
 kammamantāṇi<sup>14</sup> vā imḡalakammamantāṇi vā kaṭṭhakammamantāṇi  
 vā susāṇakammamantāṇi vā saṃtisunnāgāragirikamdarāsaṃti-  
 selovatṭhānakammamantāṇi<sup>15</sup> vā bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃ-  
 tāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, tehim  
 ovayaṃāṇehim ovayaṃti: ayaṃ āuso abhikkamtakiriyaṃ yāvi  
 bhavati 3. || 8 ||

<sup>7</sup> B āyavati. <sup>8</sup> B udu. C uvaviyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.  
<sup>10</sup> B vaṇimage. <sup>11</sup> B saḡāṇi. <sup>12</sup> BC pavāṇi. <sup>13</sup> A vabbha. <sup>14</sup> A puvva, C vapa.  
<sup>15</sup> B kammamantāṇi after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has  
 kamdara.

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ bahave samaṇāmaḥaṇaatihiḥivaṇaṇāmae samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ cetiṭṭāiṃ bhavaṃti, taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* 110 gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā tesim aṇovayaṃāṇehiṃ ovayaṃti : ayam āuso aṇabhikkamtakiriyā yāvi bhavati 4. || 9 ||

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vā 4 samtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, taṃ jahā : gāhāvaī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ bhavati : je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto silamaṃtā *jāva* uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim bhayaṃtārāṇaṃ kappati āhākammi uvassae vatthae ; se jḡāṇ' 111 imāṇi amhaṃ appaṇo atṭhāe cetiṭṭāiṃ bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā, savvāṇi tāṇi samaṇāṇaṃ nisirāmo, aviyaṃiṃ vayaṃ pacchā appaṇo sayatṭhāe cetessāmo, taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti, 2 ttā itarātarehiṃ<sup>16</sup> pāhudehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti<sup>17</sup> : ayam āuso vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 5. || 10 ||

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*<sup>18</sup> vaṇāmae paṇaṇiya 2 samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ cetiṭṭāiṃ bhavaṃti, taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti, 2 ttā itarātarehiṃ pāhudehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti : ayam āuso mahā-vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 6. || 11 ||

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*<sup>18</sup> taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ bahave samaṇajāe samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ cetiyāiṃ 112 bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi ; je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti 2, ttā iyaṇāyarehiṃ pāhudehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti<sup>19</sup> : ayam āuso sāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 7. || 12 ||

iha khalu pâṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*<sup>18</sup> taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ ekkam samaṇajāyaṃ samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ ceiyāiṃ bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā mahayā puḍhavikāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ, evaṃ āo teo vāu vaṇassai, mahayā tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā āraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā samāraṃbheṇaṃ mahayā virūvarūvehiṃ pāvakamma-

<sup>16</sup> A itaretarehiṃ. <sup>17</sup> A vaṭṭanti. <sup>18</sup> The MSS. have some more words of the above passage, § 8. <sup>19</sup> MSS. om.

kiccehim, tam: chāyanato levanato samthāraduvārapihanato sītodae vā paritthavitapuvve<sup>20</sup> bhavati, aganikāe vā ujjālitapuvve bhavati; je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarehim pāhudehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yāvi bhavati 8. ||13||

iha khalu pāṇam vā 4 jāva tam royamāṇehim appaṇo sayatthāe tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim cetīfāim bhavamti, tam jahā: āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā mahatā puḍhavigāyasamārambheṇam jāva aganikāe ujjālitapuvve bhavati; je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyarāyarehim pāhudehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||14||2||  
biio uddeśao.

se u<sup>1</sup> no sulabhe phāsue umche ahesanijje no ya<sup>2</sup> khalu suddhe<sup>3</sup> imehim pāhudehim, tam: chāyanato levanato samthāraduvārapihanato, se ya bhikkhucariyārae thānarae nisīhiyārate sejjāsamthārapimdesanārate. samti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāṇo ujjuyakadā<sup>4</sup> niyāgapadivannā amāyam kuvvamāṇā viyāhiyā. samtegiyāpāhudiya ukkhittapuvvā bhavati, evam 116 nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhuttapuvvā bhavati, paritthaviyapuvvā<sup>5</sup> bhavati. evam viyāgaremaṇe samiyāe viyāgareti, hamtā bhavati. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: khuddiyāo khuddaduvāriyāo nīyāo<sup>6</sup> samniruddhiyāo bhavamti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vā viyāle vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe vā purā hatthēṇa<sup>7</sup> pacchā pāena, tao<sup>8</sup> samjāyam eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevalī būyā: āyāṇam 117 eyam; je tattha samanāṇa<sup>9</sup> vā māhaṇāṇa<sup>9</sup> vā chattaē vā mattae vā damḍae<sup>10</sup> vā laṭṭhiyā vā bhisiyā vā cele<sup>11</sup> vā cilimilī<sup>12</sup> cammae vā cammakosae vā cammachedaṇae vā dubbaddhe vā dunnikkhitte anikampe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vā viyāle

<sup>20</sup> B pariddhaviya.

<sup>1</sup> B ya. <sup>2</sup> A nāi. <sup>3</sup> A satthē. <sup>4</sup> B ujjuyadā. <sup>5</sup> A "tthā". <sup>6</sup> AC nīyāo. A hatthaṇa. <sup>7</sup> A tate. <sup>8</sup> A "ṇa. <sup>9</sup> A "ṇa. <sup>10</sup> B damḍae. <sup>11</sup> B celam. <sup>12</sup> B "mimim.

vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe vā payalejja vā pavaḍḍeja  
118 vā, se tattha payalemāṇe pavaḍḍemāṇe hattham vā pāyam vā  
jāva imdiyajātam vā lūsejja vā pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā  
jāva vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūṇam puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jam  
tahappagāre uvassae purā hattheṇa pacchā pāṇa, tato samja-  
yām eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||2||

se āgamtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī<sup>13</sup> uvassayam jāṇejjā; je tattha  
īsaro, je tattha samāhitṭhae, uvassayam aṇunnavejjā: āmam  
khalu āuso, aḥālamdam ahāparinnātam vasissāmo, jāva  
āusamtassa uvassae, jāva sāhammiyā etāvata<sup>14</sup> uvassayam  
119 giṇhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' uvassae samvasejjā, tassa puṇṇam  
eva nāmagoyam jāṇejjā, tao pacchā tassa gihe nimamtemā-  
ṇassa aṇimamtemāṇassa vā asañam vā 4 jāra no paḍigā-  
hejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: sasāga-  
riyam sāgaṇiyam saudayam, no pannassa nikkhamanapave-  
saṇāe, no pannassa vāyaṇā jāva cimtāe<sup>15</sup>; tahappagāre  
uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: gā-  
120 hāvaikulassa majjham majjheṇam gamtuṇ pamthapadi-  
baddham<sup>16</sup> vā, no pannassa nikkhamāṇa jāra cimtāe;  
tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: iha  
khalu gāhāvāṭi vā jāva kammakarī vā annamannam akko-  
saṃti jāva uddavemti, no pannassa jāra cimtāe; sa evam  
naccā tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: iha  
khalu gāhāvāṭi vā jāva kammakarī vā annamannassa gātām  
telleṇa vā ghaṇa vā navaṇeṇa vā vasāe<sup>17</sup> vā abbhamaṇḍeti  
vā makkheti<sup>18</sup> vā, no pannassa jāva cimtāe; tahappagāre  
uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: iha  
khalu gāhāvāṭi vā jāra kammakarī vā annamannassa gātām  
siṇṇeṇa vā kakkheṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa

<sup>13</sup> MSS. aṇuvīyī. <sup>14</sup> B itāva. <sup>15</sup> A vijjhāe. <sup>16</sup> A pattha°, C pahe pae  
paḍibaddham. <sup>17</sup> B kakkhae. <sup>18</sup> A makkheti. B me°.



vā paumeṇa vā āghaṃsaṃti vā uvvalenti vā uvvaṭṭeṃti vā,  
no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gātaṃ sītodaḡaviyaḡeṇa vā 121  
usiṇodaḡaviyaḡeṇa vā uccholēṃti vā padhoveṃti<sup>19</sup> vā siṃ-  
cāṃti vā siṇāventi vā, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakariṇo vā nigaṇā  
ṭṭhitā nigaṇā uvallīṇā mehuṇadhammaṃ vinnaveṃti rahassi-  
yaṃ vā maṃtaṃ maṃteṃti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: āṇṇa-  
saṃlekkaṃ jāva pannassa no ṭṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragam esittae, se  
jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā: saṃḡdaṃ jāva saṃtānagam,  
taḡappagāraṃ saṃthāragam lābhe saṃte no paḡigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā:  
appaṃḡdaṃ jāva saṃtānagam garuyaṃ, taḡappagāraṃ saṃthā-  
ragam lābhe saṃte no paḡigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . saṃtānagam lahuyaṃ 122  
appaḡihāriyaṃ,<sup>20</sup> taḡappagāraṃ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyaṃ paḡihāriyaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
no ahābaddhaṃ, taḡappagāraṃ etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . paḡihāriyaṃ ahā-  
baddhaṃ, taḡappagāraṃ saṃthāragam jāva lābhe saṃti  
paḡigāhejjā. ||17||

icc eṭāṃ āyataṇāṃ uvāṭikkamma āha bhikkhū jāṇejjā  
imāhiṃ cauhiṃ paḡimāhiṃ saṃthāragam esittae. 123

tattha khalu imā paḡhamā paḡimā. se bhikkhū vā 2  
uddisiya 2 saṃthāragam jāejjā, taṃ jahā: ikkaḡaṃ vā kadhi-  
ṇaṃ vā jaṃtuyaṃ vā paraḡaṃ vā moragaṃ vā taṇagaṃ vā  
kusaṃ vā kuccagaṃ vā paccagaṃ vā pippalagaṃ<sup>21</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> palā-  
lagaṃ vā, se puvaṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā,  
dāhisi me etto annataṃ vā saṃthāragam? taḡappagāraṃ  
saṃthāragam sayam vā ya ṇaṃ jāejjā paro vā se dejjā, phā-  
suyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte paḡigāhejjā. paḡhamā pa-  
ḡimā. ||18||

ahā 'vaṛā doccā paḡimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe 2 saṃthā- 124  
ragam jāejjā, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṭṭiṃ<sup>22</sup> vā jāva kammakariyaṃ<sup>23</sup>

<sup>19</sup> B paḡaṃti. <sup>20</sup> B 'paḡi'. <sup>21</sup> A om. <sup>22</sup> A 'vai. <sup>23</sup> A 'ru.

vā, se puvvām eva āloejjā etc. (cf. § 18). doccā paḍimā. ||19||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jass' uvassae samvasejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, tam jahā: ikkaḍe vā jāva palāle vā, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie<sup>24</sup> vā viharejjā. taccā paḍimā. ||20||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsamthadā eva samthāragam jāejjā, tam jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā kaṭṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsamthadā eva, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, 125 tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. cautthā paḍimā.

icc eṭaṇaṃ caṇṇaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annataraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāṇe, tam ceva jāva annonnasamāhīe evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharaṃti. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā samthāragam paccappinittae, se jjaṃ puṇa samthāragam jānejjā: saamaḍaṃ jāva samtānagam, tahappagāraṃ samthāragam no paccappinijjā. se bhikkhū vā etc. appaṃḍaṃ jāva samtānagam, taḥappagāraṃ samthāragam paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 ātāviya 2 viṇiṭṭhuniya 2 tao samjayāṃ eva paccappinijjā. ||22||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmāṃ dūtijjamāṇe puvvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiṃ paḍilehijjā. kevalī būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; apaḍilehiyāe uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiṃ bhikkhū vā 2 rāo vā viyāle uccārapāsavaṇaṃ paritṭhavemaṇe payalejja vā pavadejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā jāva lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 jāva vavarovejjā.<sup>25</sup> aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ puvvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiṃ paḍilehejjā. ||23||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā samthāragabhūmiṃ paḍi- 127 lehitae, nannattha āyariṇa vā jāva gaṇāvaccheieṇa vā bāleṇa vā vuddheṇa vā seheṇa vā gilāṇeṇa vā āseṇa vā aṃteṇa vā majjheṇa vā sameṇa vā visameṇa vā pavāṇa vā nivāteṇa vā, tao samjayāṃ eva paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam samtharejjā. ||24||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam samtha-

<sup>24</sup> B nesijjie. <sup>25</sup> MSS. vavaroejjā.

rittā abhikaṃkhejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhittae. se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam duruhamaṇe se puṇṇam eva sasīsovariyaṃ kāyaṃ pāe ya pamajjiya, tao saṃjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhejjā, duruhittā tato saṃjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae saejjā. ||25||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae sayamāṇe no annamannassa hatthenaṃ hatthaṃ pāeṇaṃ<sup>26</sup> pāyaṃ kāeṇaṃ<sup>27</sup> kāyaṃ āsāejjā, aṇāsāyaṃ<sup>28</sup> tao saṃjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae saejjā. ||26||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāṇe<sup>29</sup> vā nīsasamāṇe<sup>29</sup> vā kāsamāṇe vā chīyamāṇe vā jaṃbhāyamāṇe vā uddoe vā vātanisaggam<sup>30</sup> 128 vā karemaṇe, puṇṇam eva āsayam<sup>31</sup> vā<sup>32</sup> posayam<sup>33</sup> vā<sup>32</sup> pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva ūsasejja<sup>29</sup> vā jāva vāyanisaggam karejjā. ||27||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh., sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,<sup>21</sup> sadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., appadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., aparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh., niruvasaggā v. e. s. bh.; tahappagārāhiṃ sejjāhiṃ saṃvijjamānāhiṃ paggaḥitatarāgam viḥaram viharejjā, no kimci vigilāejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, jaṃ savvatthehiṃ sahite sadā jaejjā si tti bemi. ||28|| 3||  
taio uddesao.

sejjā samattā.

biiyam ajjhayaṇam.

<sup>26</sup> A pāeṇa. <sup>27</sup> AB kāeṇa. <sup>28</sup> A °māṇe. <sup>29</sup> B °sās°. <sup>30</sup> AC nissagge.  
<sup>31</sup> BC āsatam. <sup>32</sup> A ca. <sup>33</sup> A posatam.

## TAIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

## IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagata khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutṭhe bahave paṇā abhisambhūyā, bahave biyā ahunā<sup>1</sup> bhinnā, amtarā se maggā  
 130 bahupāṇā bahubiyā *jāva* saṃtāṇagā aṇannokkamā<sup>2</sup> paṃthā, no vinnāyā maggā; s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ dū-  
 ijejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃsi vā no mahatī viharabhūmī, no mahatī viyārabhūmī, no sulabhe pīdhaphalagasejjāsamthārage, no sulabhe phāsue umche ahesaṇijje, bahave jattha samaṇamāhaṇaatihiḷivāṇaṇaṇimagā  
 131 uvāgaṭā, uvāgamissamti, accāṇṇā vittī, no pannassa nikkha-  
 maṇapavesaṇa *jāva* dhammānuogaciṃtāe; s' evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā no vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahāṇiṃsi vā mahatī viharabhūmī, mahatī viyārabhūmī, sulabhe jattha pīdhe 4,  
 132 no jattha bahave samaṇā *jāva* uvāgamissamti, appāṇṇā vittī *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. ||3||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cattāri māsā vāsāṇaṃ vitikkamāṭā hemamāṭāna ya paṃcadasarāyakappe parivusite, amtarā se maggā bahupāṇā *jāva* saṃtāṇagā, no jattha bahave samaṇa *jāva* uvāgamissamti ya,<sup>3</sup> s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ dūiyejjā.<sup>4</sup> ||4||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā . . . (§ 4) . . . amtarā se maggā appaṃdā *jāva* saṃtāṇagā, bahave jattha samaṇa *jāva* uvā-  
 gamissamti ya, s' evaṃ naccā tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugā-  
 maṃ dūiyejjā.<sup>4</sup> ||5||

<sup>1</sup> A ahaṇu. <sup>2</sup> B aṇannokkamā. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> MSS. dūti.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> purato jugamāyam pehamāne datthūna, tase pāne uddhatthu pādām riejjā, sāhatthu pādām riejjā, vitiriccham vā katthu pādām riejjā, sati parakkame samjātam eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> amtarā se 133 pānāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā udae vā maṭṭiyā vā aviddhatthe sati parakkame *jāva* no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>6</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> amtarā se virūvarūvāni paccamtikāni dasugāyatanāni milakkhūni anāriyāni dussamappāni duppannavanijjāni akālapaḍibhoṇi akālapaḍibhoṇi sātī lādhe viharāe samtharamānehim janavaehim, no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamanāe. || 8 || 134

kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; te nam bālā: ayam teṇe, ayam upacarae, ayam tato āgate tti katthu tam bhikkhum akkosejja vā *jāva* uddavejja vā vattham paḍiggaham kambalam pāyapumchanam acchimdejja bhimdejja vā avaharejja vā paritṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam no tahappagārāni<sup>7</sup> virūvarūvāni paccamtiyāni dasugāyatanāni *jāva* viharavattiyāe no pavajjejjā gamanāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> amtarā se 135 arāyāni vā gaṇarāyāni vā juvarāyāni vā dorajjāni vā verajjāni vā viruddharajjāni vā, sati lādhe viharāe samtharamānehim<sup>8</sup> janavaehim,<sup>8</sup> no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamanāe. kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; te nam bālā: ayam teṇe tam *ceva jāva* gamanāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne amtarā se viham siyā, se jjam puṇa viham jānejjā: egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā pāuṇejja 136 vā no vā pāuṇejjā, tahappagāram viham anegāhagamanijjam sati lādhe *jāva* gamanāe. || 11 ||

kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; amtarā se vasaṃsi vā pānesu

<sup>5</sup> B dūtī. <sup>6</sup> B gacchejjā. <sup>7</sup> B °āim. <sup>8</sup> A °esu vā.

vā paṇaesu vā vīesu vā hariesu vā udaesu vā maṭṭiyāe<sup>9</sup> vā aviddhatthae.<sup>10</sup> aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamaṇijjāṃ jāva no gamaṇāe; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjū.<sup>5</sup> || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāne amtarā se nāvāsaṃtārimaṃ udayaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa nāvaṃ jāṇejjā: assamjāe<sup>11</sup> bhikkhupāḍiyāe kiṇejja vā pāmiccejja vā nāvāe vā nāvaṃ pariṇāmaṃ kaṭṭu thalāo vā nāvaṃ jalaṃsi ogāhejjā,<sup>12</sup> jalāo vā nāvaṃ thalaṃsi ukkasejjā,<sup>13</sup> puṇṇaṃ vā nāvaṃ ussimcejjā, sannaṃ vā nāvaṃ uppīlavejjā; taḥappagāraṃ nāvaṃ uddhagāmaṇiṃ vā ahegāmaṇiṃ vā tiriyagāmaṇiṃ vā paraṃ joyaṇamerāe addhajoyaṇamerāe vā appatara<sup>14</sup> vā bhujjataro<sup>14</sup> vā no duruhejjā gamaṇāe. || 13 ||

137 se bhikkhū vā 2 puṇvāṃ eva tiricchasampātimaṃ nāvaṃ jāṇejjā, jāṇittā se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā bhaṃdagam paḍilehejjā,<sup>15</sup> 2 ttā egao<sup>16</sup> bhoyaṇabhaṃdagam karejjā, 2 ttā sasisoṇariyaṃ<sup>17</sup> kāyaṃ pāe pamajjejjā, 2 ttā sāgāraṃ bhaṭṭaṃ paccakkhāejjā, 2 ttā egaṃ pāyaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pāyaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva nāvaṃ duruhejjā. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvaṃ duruhamāne vā no nāvāe purao duruhejjā, no nāvāe aggao duruhejjā, no nāvāe majjhato<sup>17</sup> 138 duruhejjā, no vāhāo pagijjihiya 2 aṃguliāe uddisiya<sup>18</sup> 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. || 15 ||

s' evaṃ nāvāgato nāvāgayam vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! eyaṃ tumaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasāhi vā vokkasāhi vā khivāhi vā rajjūe vā gahāya ākasāhi.<sup>19</sup> no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariṇāṇejjā,<sup>20</sup> tusiṇi uvehejjā. || 16 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayam vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! no saṃcāesi tumaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasittae vā vokkasittae vā khivittae vā rajjuyāe vā gahāya ākasittae; āhara etaṃ nāvāe rajjuyam, sayam ceva naṃ vayam nāvaṃ ukkasissāmo vā jāva rajjuyāe gahāya ākasissāmo, no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariṇāṇejjā, tusiṇi uvehejjā. || 17 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayam vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā!

<sup>9</sup> A °yāsu. <sup>10</sup> B °āe. <sup>11</sup> B asaṃjāe. <sup>12</sup> A uggahejjā. <sup>13</sup> B ogāhejjā. <sup>14</sup> B °re. <sup>15</sup> B paḍigāhejjā. <sup>16</sup> MSS. egā. <sup>17</sup> B °ovari. <sup>18</sup> A majjhā. <sup>19</sup> A uvadamsiya. <sup>20</sup> B rajjuyāi vā jāva rajjūe vā gahāya ākasissāmo. A āgasāhi, i. marg. jāva rajjūe vā gahāya āgasissāmo, <sup>20</sup> B jāṇejjā.

samcāesi tam tumam nāvam ālittena vā piḍheṇa<sup>21</sup> vā vamsena vā valaṇa vā avallaṇa vā vāhehi. no s' etaṃ parinnaṃ pariṇāpejṇā, tusiṇto uvehejṇā. ||18||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejṇā: āusanto samaṇā! etaṃ tā tumam nāvāe udayaṃ hatthena vā pāṇa 139 vā matteṇa vā paḍiggahena vā nāvāussimcaṇa vā ussimcāhi. no s' etaṃ etc. ||19||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejṇā: āusanto samaṇā! etaṃ tā tumam nāvāe uttingaṃ hatthena vā pāṇa<sup>22</sup> vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāṇa vā nāvāussimcaṇa vā celeṇa vā maṭṭiyāe vā kusapattaṇa vā kuruvimpeṇa vā pihehi. no s' etaṃ etc. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāe uttingeṇa udayaṃ āsavamāṇaṃ pehāe uvaruvarim nāvaṃ kajjalāvemāṇaṃ pehāe, no paraṃ uvasamkamittu evaṃ būyā: āusanto gāhāva! eyaṃ te nāvāe udayaṃ uttingeṇa āsavati, uvaruvari vā<sup>3</sup> nāvā kajjalāveti. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaim<sup>23</sup> vā no paraṇo kaṭṭu viharejṇā; appussue abahilese egamtigeṇa appāṇaṃ viosejṇa<sup>24</sup> samāhīe, tato samjayāṃ eva nāvāsaṃtārame udae aḥāriyaṃ rīejṇā.

140

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||21||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayam vaejṇā: āusanto samaṇā! eyaṃ tā tumam chattayaṃ vā jāva cammachedaṇagaṃ vā geṇhāhi, eṭāṇi tumam virūvarūvaṇi satthajāyāṇi dhārehi, eyaṃ tā tumam dāragam vā dārigaṃ vā pajjehi. no se taṃ parinnaṃ pariṇāpejṇā, tusiṇto uvehejṇā. ||1||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayam vaejṇā: āusanto! esa naṃ samaṇe bhaṃḍabhārie bhavati, se naṃ bāhāe gahāya 141 nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivaha. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se ya cīvaradhāri siyā, khippāṃ eva cīvarāṇi uvvedhejṇa vā nivvedhejṇa<sup>1</sup> vā upphesaṃ vā karejṇā.<sup>2</sup> ||2|| aha puna evaṃ jāpejṇā: abhikaṃtakūrakammā khalu bālā bāhāhiṃ gahāya nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivejṇā; se puvvāṃ eva vadejṇā: āusanto gāhāvati! mā m' etto bāhāe gahāya

<sup>21</sup> B piḍhaṇa vā. <sup>22</sup> A pāḍeṇa. <sup>23</sup> A vaim, B vāyaṃ. <sup>24</sup> C viposejṇa.

<sup>1</sup> B nivvedhejṇa, A vedhejṇa. <sup>2</sup> Com. upposam vā kujjā.

nāvā/o udagaṃsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva ṇaṃ nāvāo uda-  
 142 gaṃsi ogāhissāmi.<sup>3</sup> se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro sahasā  
 balasā<sup>4</sup> bāhāhiṃ gahāya udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā, taṃ no  
 sumaṇe siyā, no dummaṇe siyā, no uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ  
 niyacchejjā, no tesiṃ bālāṇaṃ ghātāe bahāe<sup>5</sup> samutṭhejjā,  
 appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udagaṃsi  
 pavejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe no hattheṇa hattham,  
 pāeṇa pāyaṃ, kāeṇa kāyaṃ āsādejjā. se aṇāsādae aṇāsāda-  
 mīṇe<sup>6</sup> tato saṃjayāṃ eva pavejjā. || 4 ||

143 se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe no omagganimaggi-  
 yaṃ<sup>7</sup> karejjā, mā m' eyaṃ udagaṃ kaṇṇesu vā acchisu vā  
 nakkāsi vā muhaṃsi vā pariyāvajjejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva  
 udagaṃsi pavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe dovvaliyaṃ pāuṇejjā,  
 khippāṃ eva uvahiṃ vigimcejjā<sup>8</sup> vā visohejja vā, no ceva  
 ṇaṃ sātijjejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pārae siyā udagāo  
 tīraṃ pāuṇittae, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udaullaṇa vā sasiniddheṇa  
 vā kāeṇa udagatīre citṭhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ vā sasiniddham vā kāyaṃ no  
 āmajjejja vā pamajjejja vā samlihejja vā nillihejja vā uvva-  
 lejja vā uvvattejjā vā āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. aha puṇa  
 evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodae me kāe, vōcchinnasīṇehe, tahappa-  
 gāraṃ kāyaṃ āmajjejja vā *jāva* payāvejja vā, tato saṃjayāṃ  
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>9</sup> || 7 ||

144 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe no parehiṃ  
 saddhiṃ parijaviya gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā<sup>9</sup>; tato saṃjayāṃ  
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejja.<sup>9</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe<sup>9</sup> aṃtarā se  
 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae siyā, se puvvāṃ eva sasīsovariyaṃ  
 kāyaṃ pāde pamajjejjā, se puvvāṃ eva pamajjittā *jāva* egaṃ  
 pādāṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pādāṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva  
 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> rīejjā. || 9 ||

145 se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 rīyamāṇe no hattheṇa hattham *jāva*<sup>11</sup> aṇāsādamiṇe, tato  
 saṃjayāṃ eva jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> rīejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B uggāhissāmi. <sup>4</sup> B palasā. <sup>5</sup> B ghātāe vāhāe. <sup>6</sup> A "māne. <sup>7</sup> B "mugg",  
 A "ayaṃ. <sup>8</sup> A vik". <sup>9</sup> B dūti". <sup>10</sup> B āhāriyaṃ. <sup>11</sup> A full phrase.



rīyamāṇe no sâyāvādiyāe<sup>12</sup> no paridāhapādiyāe mahatimahā-layamsi udagamasi kāyam viosejjā, tato etc. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pārae siyā udagāo tīraṃ pāṇittae, tao samjayāṃ eva 146 udaullenā vā sasiṇiddheṇa vā kāṇa udagatīre citṭhejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullam vā kāyam sasiṇiddham vā kāyam no āmajjeja vā pamajjeja<sup>13</sup> vā.<sup>13</sup> aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodae me kāe vocchinnaṣiṇehe; tahappagāraṃ kāyam āmajjeja vā jāva<sup>14</sup> payāveja<sup>14</sup> vā,<sup>14</sup> tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>9</sup> ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe no maṭṭiyā-gaehiṃ pāehiṃ hariyāṇi chimdiya 2 vikujjiya 2 vipphāliya ummaggeṇa hariyavadhāe gacchejjā, jam etaṃ<sup>15</sup> pāehiṃ maṭṭiyam khippāṃ eva hariāṇi avaharantu. mātiṭṭhāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se purvaṃ eva appahariyam maggaṃ paḍilehejjā, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>9</sup> ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe<sup>9</sup> amtarā se vappāṇi vā phaliḥāṇi vā pāgārāṇi vā toraṇāṇi vā aggalāṇi vā aggalapāsagāṇi vā gaḍḍāo vā darīo vā, sati parakkame 147 samjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. ||14||

kevali bûyā: āyāṇam eyam; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payaleja vā pavadeja vā, se tattha payalemaṇe vā pavada-māṇe vā rukkhāṇi vā gummaṇi vā layāo vā vallīo vā taṇāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā avalambiya 2 uttarejjā. je tattha pāḍipahiya uvāgacchamti, te paṇi jāeja; tao samja-yam eva avalambiya uttarejjā, tao samjayāṃ eva gāmānugā-mam dūijjejjā.<sup>9</sup> ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe<sup>9</sup> amtarā se javasāṇi vā sagaḍāṇi vā rahāṇi vā sacakkāṇi vā paracakkāṇi vā seṇam vā virūvarūvaṃ samniviṭṭham pehāe, sati parakka-me samjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. se naṃ paro seṇāgato<sup>16</sup> vadejjā: āusanto! esa naṃ samaṇe seṇāe abhinivāriyam kareti, se naṃ vāhāe gahāya āgasaha! se naṃ paro vāhāhiṃ gahāya āgasējjā;<sup>17</sup> taṃ no sumaṇe siyā jāva samāhīe, tao samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ 148 dūijjejjā.<sup>7</sup> ||16||

<sup>12</sup> B sâya°. <sup>13</sup> B om., A i. marg. <sup>14</sup> om. <sup>15</sup> A jam eehiṃ. <sup>16</sup> A °gate.  
<sup>17</sup> B ākasijjā.

amtarā se pādīpahiya uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pādīpahiya evaṃ vadejjā: āusamtā samanā! kevatī se gāme vā jāva rāyahāṇim vā? kevatīya ettha āsā hatthi gāmapimḍolagā maṇussa parivasanti? se bahubhatte bahuudae bahujaṇe<sup>18</sup> bahujavase? se appabhatte appaudae appajaṇe appajavase? eyappagārāṇi pasināṇi puttḥo no vāgarejjā,<sup>19</sup> eyappagārāṇi pasināṇi no pucchejjā.<sup>20</sup>

149 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 17 || 2 ||  
biio uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se vappāṇi vā phalīhāṇi vā pāgarāṇi vā jāva darīo vā kūdāgarāṇi vā pāsādāṇi vā nūmagihāṇi vā rukkhagihāṇi vā pavvayagihāṇi vā rukkhamaṃ vā cetiyakadaṃ, thūbham vā cetiyakadaṃ, āesaṇāṇi vā jāva bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, no bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 aṃguliyaṃ uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2  
150 nijjhāejjā; tato saṃjayāma eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se kacchāṇi vā daviyāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā valayāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā gahaṇaviduggāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvataviduggāṇi vā pavvatagihāṇi<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> agadāṇi vā talāgāṇi vā dahāṇi vā vadīo vā nāvīo vā pōkkharaṇīo vā dīhiyāo vā  
151 gumjāliyāo vā sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarasaraṃtiyāṇi vā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

kevalī būyā: āyāma eyaṃ; je tattha migā vā pasū<sup>3</sup> vā pakkhī vā sarīsivā vā jalacarā<sup>4</sup> vā thalacarā<sup>4</sup> vā khahacarā<sup>4</sup> vā sattā, te uttasojja vā vittasejja vā vāḍamaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā: vāreti me ayaṃ samaṇe. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, 4 jaṃ no<sup>5</sup> bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāejjā, tao saṃjayāma eva āyariovajjhāhehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe<sup>1</sup> no āyariovajjhāyassa hatthena vā hatthamaṃ jāva aṇāsāyamiṇe, tao saṃjayāma eva āyariovajjhāhehiṃ jāva dūijjejjā. || 4 ||

<sup>18</sup> A °jāṇe. <sup>19</sup> Calc. āikkhejjā. <sup>20</sup> B reads: e. p. no pucchejjā, e. p. puttḥo vā aputḥo vā no vāgarejjā.

<sup>1</sup> B dūti°. <sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> B pasuyā. <sup>4</sup> A °raṃ. <sup>5</sup> A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se pādipahiyā<sup>6</sup> uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pādipahiyā<sup>6</sup> evaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā! ke tubbhe,<sup>7</sup> kao vā eha, kaḥiṃ vā gacchihiṃ? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāe vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsamā- 152 nassa vā viyāgaremaṇassa vā no amtarā bhāsam karejjā; tao ahārātiniyāe<sup>8</sup> dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne, no rātiniyassa hattheṇa hattham jāva anāsāyamāne, tao samjayāṃ eva ahārātiniyaṃ<sup>10</sup> gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiniyaṃ dūijjamāne, amtarā se pādipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pādipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvārātiniṃ, se bhāsejja vā 2, rātiniyassa bhāsamānassa viyāgaremaṇassa vā no amtarā bhāsam bhāsejjā, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se pādipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pādipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā :<sup>11</sup> āusanto samaṇā! aviyāṃ etto paḍipahe pāsaha, taṃ jahā : maṇussam vā goṇam vā mahisaṃ vā pasuṃ<sup>12</sup> vā pakkhim vā sirīsivam vā jalayaram vā, āikkhaha, daṃseha! taṃ no 153 āikkhejjā, no daṃsejjā; no tassa taṃ parinnam pariṇejaṃ, tusiṇe uvehejjā, jāṇam vā no jāṇam ti vadejjā, tao samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : udagapasūyāṇi kamdāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā biyā, udagam vā samnhiyaṃ agañim vā samnikkhittam? 154 sesaṃ taṃ ceva. āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : java-sāṇi vā jāva virūvarūvam samnivitṭham se āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samaṇā! kevatie etto gāme vā jāva rāyahāṇim vā? se āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samaṇā! kevatie

<sup>6</sup> A paḍi<sup>2</sup>, B °bahiya. <sup>7</sup> A tujjhe. <sup>8</sup> A āhā°, B °nie. <sup>9</sup> A āhā°. <sup>10</sup> A āhā-rātiniyāe. <sup>11</sup> B vāyāsi. <sup>12</sup> A pasū. <sup>13</sup> B om.

etto gâmassa vâ nagarassa vâ *jâra* râyahânîe vâ magge? se âikkhaha *tah'eva jâra* dūijjejjâ.<sup>1</sup> || 12 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmam dūijjamâne, amtarâ se goṇam viyâlam padipahe pehâe *jâra* cittavilladam<sup>14</sup> viyâlam padipahe pehâe, no tesim bhîto<sup>15</sup> ummaggenam gacchejjâ, no maggâo maggam samkamejjâ, no guhaṇam vâ vaṇam vâ  
155 duggam vâ aṇupavisejjâ, no rukkhamsi duruhejjâ, no mahatimahâlayamsi udagamsi kâyam viosejjâ, no vâdam vâ saraṇam vâ seṇam vâ sattham vâ kamkhejjâ, appussue *jâra* samâhîe, tato samjayâm eva gâmânugâmam dūijjejjâ.<sup>1</sup> || 13 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmam dūijjamâne,<sup>1</sup> amtarâ se viham siyâ, se jjam puṇa viham jâṇejjâ: imamsi khalu vihamsi bahave âmosagâ uvagaranapadiyâe<sup>16</sup> sampimḍiyâ<sup>17</sup> gacchejjâ, no tesim bhîto ummaggam *ceva jâra* samâhîe, tato samjayâm eva gâmânugâmam dūijjejjâ.<sup>1</sup> || 14 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmam dūijjamâne, amtarâ se âmosagâ gacchejjâ, te ṇam âmosagâ evam vadejjâ: âusanto samanâ! âhara<sup>18</sup> eyam vattham vâ 4, dehi, vikkhivâhi! tam no se<sup>2</sup> dejjâ, nikkhivejjâ; no vaṇḍiya 2 jâejjâ, no amjalim kaṭṭu jâejjâ, no kaluṇapadiyâe jâejjâ, dhammiyâe jâyaṇâe<sup>19</sup> jâejjâ tusiṇiyabhâveṇa vâ. || 15 ||

te ṇam âmosagâ sayam karanijjam ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vâ *jâra* uddavemti vâ vattham vâ 4 acchimḍeja vâ *jâra*  
156 paritṭhavejja vâ, tam no gâmasamsâriyam kujjâ, no râya-samsâriyam kujjâ, no param uvasamkamittu bûyâ: âusanto gâhâva! ete khalu me âmosagâ uvagaranapadiyâe sayam karanijjam ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vâ *jâra* paritṭhavemti vâ. etappagâram maṇam vâ vaim vâ no purato kaṭṭu viharejjâ; appussue *jâra* samâhîe, tato samjayâm eva gâmânugâmam dūijjejjâ.<sup>1</sup>

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. || 16 || 3 ||

157

taio uddesao.

iriyâ samattâ.

taiyam ajjhayanam.

<sup>14</sup> A cittacillaya, B °villadam. <sup>15</sup> B bhitto. <sup>16</sup> MSS. uvakarana. <sup>17</sup> A om.  
<sup>18</sup> MSS. âhara. <sup>19</sup> B jay°.

## CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

## BHÂSÂJÂYÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 vaiyâyarâim soccâ nisamma imâim anâyâ-  
râim anâyariyapuvvâim jâñejjâ: je kohâ vâ vâyam viumjamti,  
je mânâ vâ, je<sup>1</sup> mâyâe vâ, je lobhâ vâ vâyam viumjamti,  
jâñato vâ pharusam vadamti, ajâñato vâ pharusam vadamti;  
savvam etam sâvajjam vajjejjâ; vivegam âyâe dhuvam  
ce'dam jâñejjâ adhuvam vâ. || 1 ||

asaṇam vâ 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhumjiya no bhumjiya, 159  
aduvâ âgate<sup>2</sup> aduvâ no âgate,<sup>2</sup> aduvâ eti aduvâ no eti, aduvâ  
ehiti aduvâ no ehiti, tattha<sup>3</sup> vi âgate<sup>2</sup> tattha<sup>3</sup> vi no âgate,<sup>2</sup>  
tattha<sup>4</sup> vi eti tattha<sup>4</sup> vi no eti, tattha<sup>4</sup> vi ehiti tattha vi no  
ehiti. || 2 ||

anuvîi niṭṭhâbhâsisamitâe samjae bhâsam bhâsejja, tam  
jahâ: egavayanam duvayanam bahuvayanam itthivayanam  
purisavayanam napumsagavayanam ajjhatthavayanam uvaṇi-  
yavayanam avaṇiyavayanam uvaṇiyaavaṇiyavayanam avaṇi-  
yauvaṇiyavayanam tiyavayanam paḍuppannavayanam anâga- 161  
tavayanam paccakkhavayanam parokkhavayanam. se egava-  
yanam vadissâmi, egavayanam vaejjâ, jâva parokkhavayanam  
vadissâmi, parokkhavayanam vadejjâ. itthî v' esam purisa v'  
esam napumsaga v'esam, evam vâ c'eyam annahâ vâ c'eyam,  
anuvîi niṭṭhâbhâsi samiyâe samjae bhâsam bhâsejja. || 3 ||

icc eyâim âyatanâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jâñejjâ  
cattâri bhâsâjâyâim, tam jahâ: saccam egam padhamam  
bhâsâjâyam, biyam mosam, taiyam saccâmosam, jam n'eva 162  
saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccâmosam asaccâmosam tam  
cauttham bhâsâjâtam, se bemi. je ya atîtâ, je ya paḍuppannâ,  
je ya anâgatâ arahantâ bhagavamtâ,<sup>5</sup> savva te eyâni cattâri  
bhâsâjâyâim bhâsimsu vâ bhâsamti vâ bhâsissamti vâ, panna-  
vimsu vâ 3, savvâim ca nam eyâni acittâni vaṇṇamamtâni

<sup>1</sup> B om.    <sup>2</sup> B âgato.    <sup>3</sup> B ettha.    <sup>4</sup> BC ettha.    <sup>5</sup> A °to.

gamdhamamṭāṇi rasamamṭāṇi <sup>6</sup> phāsamamṭāṇi <sup>6</sup> caovacaiṭṭāṇi  
vippariṇāmadhammāṇi <sup>7</sup> bhavamṭi <sup>7</sup> ti samakkhāṭṭāṇi. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvaṃ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā  
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitikkamṭā <sup>8</sup> bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-  
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ sakiriyaṃ  
kakkasaṃ sakadūyaṃ niṭṭhuraṃ pharusāṃ aṇḥayakarīṃ  
chedakarīṃ bhedakarīṃ paritāvanakarīṃ uddavanakarīṃ  
bhūtovaghāṭiyaṃ abhikaṃkha no bhāsaṃ <sup>1</sup> bhāsejja. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,  
164 tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ akiriyaṃ jāva abhūtovaghā-  
ṭiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejja. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-  
suṇemāṇe no evaṃ vadejja: hole ti <sup>9</sup> vā, ghole ti <sup>9</sup> vā, vasule <sup>10</sup>  
ti <sup>9</sup> vā, kupakkhe ti <sup>9</sup> vā, ghaḍadāse ti <sup>9</sup> vā, sāṇe ti <sup>9</sup> vā, teṇe  
ti <sup>9</sup> vā, cārie <sup>11</sup> tti <sup>9</sup> vā, māi ti vā, musāvādi ti vā, iti yāṃ  
tumāṇi ti yāṃ <sup>1</sup> te jaṇagā; etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ  
jāva abhikaṃkha no bhāsejja. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-  
165 suṇemāṇe <sup>12</sup> evaṃ vadejja: amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusamṭāro  
ti vā, sāvage <sup>13</sup> ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammie ti vā, dhamma-  
ppie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva abhūtova-  
ghāṭiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsejja. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthiṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-  
suṇemāṇi <sup>14</sup> no evaṃ vadejja: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;  
itthigameṇaṃ netarvaṃ. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthiṃ <sup>15</sup> āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā  
apaḍisuṇemāṇi evaṃ vadejja: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā,  
bhoti ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,  
dhammie ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ  
asāvajjaṃ jāva abhikaṃkha bhāsejja. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evaṃ vadejja: nabhedeve <sup>16</sup> ti vā,  
gajjadeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuṭṭhadeve ti vā, paḍaṭu  
vā vāsaṃ mā vā paḍaṭu, nippajjaṭu vā sāsāṃ mā vā nippajjaṭu,  
vibhāvau <sup>17</sup> vā rayaṇi mā vā vibhāvau, <sup>17</sup> udeu <sup>18</sup> vā sūrie mā

<sup>6</sup> A °vamṭāṇi. <sup>7</sup> A vivihadhammāṇi. <sup>8</sup> B °vikkamṭaṃ ca ṇaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B tti.  
<sup>10</sup> B °li. <sup>11</sup> A core. <sup>12</sup> MSS. ss. <sup>13</sup> MSS. sāvako. <sup>14</sup> A °mīṇe. <sup>15</sup> A itthi-  
yaṃ, B itthi. <sup>16</sup> A nabhaṃ, C nabho. <sup>17</sup> B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. <sup>18</sup> A uveu,  
B udao, C udau.

vā udeu,<sup>19</sup> se vā rāyā jayaṭu mā vā jayaṭu, no etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. ||12|| 166

pannavam se bhikkhū vā 2 aṃtalikkhe ti vā, gujjhānucarie ti vā, sammucchie ti vā, nivaie vā paoe vadejja vā: vuttḥa-valāhage<sup>20</sup> tti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||13||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi tāim no evaṃ vadejjā, tam jahā: gaṃdī gaṃdī ti vā, kuṭṭhī 2 ti vā *jāva* mahumehiṇi tti<sup>1</sup> vā hatthacchinne hatthacchinne ti vā; *evaṃ* pāda nakka kaṇṇa utthā; je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim<sup>2</sup> bhāsāhim buiyā<sup>3</sup> buiyā<sup>3</sup> kuppamti 167 mānavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim<sup>4</sup> bhāsāhim abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā.<sup>5</sup> ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi evaṃ vadejjā: oyamsī oyamsī ti vā, teyamsī 2 ti vā,<sup>6</sup> abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, pāsādiyam 2, darisaṇijjam darisaṇiṇe ti vā, je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim buiyā<sup>3</sup> 2 no kuppamti mānavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. tahappa- 168 gāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egatiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tam jahā: vappāṇi vā *jāva* bhavanagihāṇi vā, tahā vi tāim no evaṃ vadejjā: sukaḍe vā, sutṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukallāṇam ti vā karaṇijje<sup>7</sup> i vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, tam jahā: āraṃbhakaḍe ti vā, sāvajjakaḍe ti vā, payattakaḍe ti vā, pāsādiyam pāsādie ti vā, darisaṇiyam 2, abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇam vā 2 uvakkhadiyam<sup>8</sup> pehāe, tahā vi tam no evaṃ vadejjā, tam jahā: sukaḍe ti vā, sutṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukaḍe ti vā, kallāṇe ti vā, karaṇijje ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejjā. ||5||

<sup>19</sup> MSS. 2 <sup>20</sup> B °go.

<sup>1</sup> B °mehi ti. <sup>2</sup> B taha°. <sup>3</sup> A būtiyā. <sup>4</sup> B taha°, A etaha°. <sup>5</sup> B adds tahappagāraṃ asāvajjam jāva bhāsejjā. <sup>6</sup> B vaccaṃsi ti vā. <sup>7</sup> B jjā. <sup>8</sup> A kh.

se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : āraṃbhakaḍḍe ti vā sāvaṃjjakaḍḍe ti vā, 169 payattakaḍḍe ti vā, bhaddayaṃ bhaddae ti vā, ūsaḍḍhaṃ 2, rasiyaṃ 2, maṇunnaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā migāṃ vā paṣaṃ vā pakkhiṃ<sup>9</sup> vā sirīsivaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā jalayaraṃ vā, se<sup>11</sup> ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe, no evaṃ vadejjā : thulle ti vā, pametile<sup>12</sup> ti vā, vaṭṭe ti vā, vajjhe ti vā, pāme<sup>13</sup> ti vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā *jāva* jalayaraṃ vā, se ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe evaṃ vadejjā : parivūḍḍhakāe ti vā, 170 uvacittakāe ti vā, thirasamaṃghayaṇe<sup>14</sup> ti vā, cittamaṃsasone ti vā, paḍipunnaimdie ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : dojjhā ti vā, dammā ti vā, gorahā ti vā, vāhimā ti vā, rahajoggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : juvaṃ gave ti vā, dhenū ti vā, rasavati ti vā, hasse ti vā, mahallae ti vā, mahavvae<sup>15</sup> ti vā<sup>15</sup> vā, samvahaṇe<sup>16</sup> ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 tah'eva gaṃtum<sup>17</sup> ujjāṇāim pavvaṭāṇi<sup>18</sup> vaṇāṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā : pāsāya-joggā ti vā, toraṇajoggā ti vā, giḥajoggā ti vā, phaliḥajoggā ti vā, aggalajoggā ti vā, nāvājoggā ti vā, udagajoggā ti vā<sup>19</sup> doṇi-piḍḍha - camgavera - namgalakuliya - janta-latthi - nābhigaṃdi-āsana-saṇa-jāṇa-uvasaya-joggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 11 ||

171 se bhikkhū vā 2 tah'eva gaṃtum ujjāṇāim pavvaṭāṇi vaṇāṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : jātimantā ti vā, dīhavattā ti vā, mahālayā ti vā, payātasālā ti vā, viḍimasālā ti vā, pāsādiyā ti vā 4 ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. || 12 ||

<sup>8</sup> B pakkhi. <sup>10</sup> A siri°. <sup>11</sup> B sa. <sup>12</sup> B pamedale. <sup>13</sup> A pāyame, B pādame. <sup>14</sup> A para°. <sup>15</sup> A om. <sup>16</sup> A °vāh°. <sup>17</sup> B gaṃt°. <sup>18</sup> A pavvaṃyāim. <sup>19</sup> A agga-lanāvāudaga.



se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, pātakhajjā ti vā, velociyā<sup>20</sup> ti vā, ṭālā ti vā, pehā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no vadejjā. || 13 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe<sup>21</sup> evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : asamthadā ti vā, 172 bahunivattimaphalā ti vā, bahusambhūyā ti vā, bhūtarūvā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahīo pehāe tahā<sup>15</sup> vi tāo<sup>15</sup> no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, nīliyā ti vā, chavī ti vā, lāimā ti vā, bhajjimā ti vā, bahukhajjimā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 15 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahīo pehāe tahā<sup>15</sup> vi tāo<sup>15</sup> evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : rūḍhā ti vā, bahusambhūtā ti vā, 173 thirā ti vā, ūsadhā ti vā, gabbhiyā ti vā, pasūtā ti vā, sasārā ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jahā v' egatiyāim saddāim suṇejjā, tahā vi tāim<sup>22</sup> no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susadde ti vā 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejjā ; tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susaddam susadde ti vā, dusaddam<sup>15</sup> dusadde<sup>15</sup> ti vā ;<sup>15</sup> eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 17 || evaṃ rūvaim : kaṇhe ti vā 5 ; gamdhāim : subbhigamdhe ti vā 2 ; rasāim : tittāni vā 5 ; phāsāim : kakkhadāni vā. || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 vamtā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca aṇuvī tiṭṭhābhāsī nisammabhāsī aturiyabhāsī vivegabhbāsī samiyāe samjate bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 19 || 2 ||  
biio uddesao.

bhāsājāyā samattā.

cauttam ajjhayaṇam.

<sup>20</sup> A velotimā, B velotiyā, C velovigā. <sup>21</sup> B adds tahā vi. <sup>22</sup> B eyāim.

## PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## VATTHESANĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham esittae, se jjam  
 puṇa vattham evaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā ; jaṃgiyaṃ vā bhaṃgi-  
 yaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottagaṃ vā khomiyāṃ vā tūlakaḍaṃ vā,  
 175 taḥappagāraṃ vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇe juvaṃ bala-  
 vaṃ appāyaṃke thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ vattham dhārejjā,  
 no bitiyaṃ ; jā niggamthi, sā cattāri samghāḍḍio dhārejjā :  
 egaṃ duhatthavitthāraṃ, do tihatthavitthārāo, egaṃ cau-  
 hatthavitthāraṃ. taḥappagārehiṃ<sup>1</sup> vatthehiṃ asaṃvijja-  
 mānehiṃ aha pacchā egaṃ egaṃ saṃsivejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajoyanaṃerāe vatthapaḍiyāe  
 no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam  
 176 puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sahammiyaṃ  
 sammuddissa paṇehiṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*<sup>2</sup> *bhāṇiyavvaṃ* ;<sup>3</sup>  
 evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ, bahave  
 sāhammiṇiṃ, bahave samaṇamaḥaṇa ; *tah' eva* purisaṃtara-  
 kaḍaṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assaṃjae  
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe kīṭaṃ vā dhoyaṃ vā rattāṃ vā ghaṭṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 vā maṭṭhaṃ vā sammaṭṭhaṃ vā sampadhūvitaṃ vā, taḥappa-  
 gāraṃ vattham apurisaṃtaraḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.  
 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisaṃtaraḍaṃ *jāva* paḍigā-  
 hejjā. ||3||

177 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vatthāṃ jāṇejjā : virūva-  
 rūvāṃ mahaddhaṇamollāṃ, taṃ jahā : āṇāṇi<sup>4</sup> vā saṇāṇi<sup>5</sup>  
 vā saṇakallāṇi vā āyāṇi vā kāyagāṇi vā khomiyāṇi vā  
 dugullāṇi vā paṭṭāṇi vā malayāṇi vā pattuṇṇāṇi vā aṃsuyāṇi  
 vā cīṇaṃsuyāṇi vā desaraḡāṇi vā aṃilāṇi vā gaḡjalāṇi vā  
 vā phāliyaṇi<sup>6</sup> vā kāyahāṇi<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> kambaḡaḡāṇi vā pāvaraṇi

<sup>1</sup> AC eehim. <sup>2</sup> cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> A āṇi°, B āyṇagāṇi.  
<sup>5</sup> B sāh°. <sup>6</sup> B phal°. <sup>7</sup> B koy°, A om.

vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ vatthāṃ mahaddhaṇa-  
mollāṃ lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jīāṃ puṇa āṇapāuraṇāṇi vatthāṇi  
jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : uddāṇi vā pesāṇi vā pesalesāṇi vā kiṇha-  
migāṇagāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā nīlamigāṇagāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā goramigāṇagāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā  
kaṇagāṇi vā kaṇagakamṭāṇi vā kaṇagapattāṇi vā kaṇa-  
gakhaiyāṇi vā kaṇagaphusiyāṇi vā vagghāṇi vā ābha-  
raṇāṇi vā ābharanacittāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā tahappa-  
gārāṃ āṇapāuraṇāṇi<sup>9</sup> vatthāṇi lābhe samte no paḍigā- 178  
hejjā. ||5||

icc etāṃ āyatanāṃ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā  
cauḥiṃ paḍimāhiṃ vattham esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamā  
paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 uddissiya vattham jāejjā : jaṃgi-  
yam vā bhaṃgiyam vā sāṇayam vā pottayam vā komiyam vā  
tūlakadaṃ vā, tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāejjā,  
paro vā se<sup>10</sup> dejjā, phāsuyam esanijjam lābhe samte jāva  
paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe pehāe 179  
vattham jāejjā, gāhāvati vā jāva kammakārī vā, se puvvāṃ  
eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, dāhisi me etto anna-  
taram vattham ? tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam  
jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam esanijjam lābhe samte  
paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||7||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa  
vattham jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : aṃtarijjagam vā uttarijjagam vā,  
tahappagāram, etc. (cf. § 7) taccā paḍimā. ||8||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 ujjiya-  
dhammam vattham jāejjā, jam c' anne bahave samaṇamā-  
hanaatidhikivapaṇimagā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram  
ujjiyadhammiyam vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). cautthā paḍimā.  
icc' etāṇam cauṇham paḍimāṇam jahā *Piṇḍesaṇāe*. ||9||

siyā ṇam tae esaṇāe esaṇāṇam paro vadejjā : āusamto  
samaṇā ! ejjāhi tumam māseṇa vā dasarāṇa vā paṃcarāṇa  
vā sue vā suyarāte vā ! to te vayam, āuso ! annataram  
vattham dāhāmo. etappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma  
se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, no khalu me

<sup>8</sup> A °dīṇagāṇi, B °yīṇagāṇi.

<sup>9</sup> A ādīpa°.

<sup>10</sup> B se vā, A vā ṇam.

kappati *etappagāre*<sup>11</sup> *saṃgāre*<sup>3</sup> *paḍisunettāe*; *abhi-kamkhasi* me *dāṃ*,<sup>12</sup> *iyāṇim* *eva* *dalayāhi*! *se* *n' evaṃ* *vadamtaṃ* *paro* *vadejjā*: *āusanto* *samaṇā*! *aṇugacchāhi*! *to* *te* *vayaṃ* *āuso* *annataram* *vattham* *dāhāmo*. *se* *puvvāṃ* *eva* *āloejjā*:  
 181 *no* *khalu* *me* *kappati* *saṃgāravayaṇe* *paḍisunettāe*, *abhi-*  
*kamkhasi* *me* *dāṃ*, *iyāṇim* *eva* *dalayāhi*! *se* *n' evaṃ*  
*vadamtaṃ* *se* *ṇaṃ* *paro* *vadejjā*: *āuso* *tī* *vā*, *bhaginī* *tī* *vā*,  
*āhara* *eyaṃ* *vattham*, *samaṇassa* *dāhāmo*; <sup>13</sup> *aviyāṃ* *vayaṃ*  
*pacchā* *vi* *appaṇo* *sayatthāe* *pāṇāṃ* *bhūtāṃ* *jīvāṃ* *sattāṃ*  
*samārabha*<sup>14</sup> *saṃuddissa* *jāva* *cetissāmo*. *etappagāram*  
*nigghosaṃ* *soccā* *nisamma* *tahappagāram* *vattham* *aphāsu-*  
*yam* *jāva* *no* *paḍigāhejjā*. || 10 ||

*siyā* *ṇaṃ* *paro* *nettā* *vadejjā*: *āuso* *tī* *vā*, *bhaginī* *tī* *vā*, *āhara*  
*eyaṃ* *vattham* *siṇāṇeṇa*<sup>5</sup> *vā* *āghamsittā*<sup>16</sup> *vā* *paghaṃsettā*  
*vā* *samaṇass'* *imaṃ* *dāsāmo*. *etappagāram* *nigghosaṃ* *soccā*  
*nisamma* *se* *puvvāṃ* *eva* *āloejjā*: *āuso* *tī* *vā*, *bhaginī* *tī* *vā*,  
*mā* *eyaṃ* *vattham* *siṇāṇeṇa* *vā* *jāva* *paghaṃsāhi* *vā*. *abhi-*  
*kamkhasi* *me* *dāṃ*, *em* *eva* *dalayāhi*! *se* *s' evaṃ* *vayamtaṃ*  
*paro* *siṇāṇeṇa* *vā* *jāva* *paghaṃsittā* *dalaējjā*; *tahappagāram*  
*vattham* *aphāsuyam* *jāva* *no* *paḍigāhejjā*. || 11 ||

*se* *ṇaṃ* *paro* *nettā* *vadejjā*: *āuso* *tī* *vā*, *bhaginī* *tī* *vā*,  
 182 *āhara* *eyaṃ* *vattham* *sīdagaviyadeṇa* *vā* *usiṇodagaviyadeṇa*  
*vā* *ucchulejja* *vā* *paccholejja*<sup>17</sup> *vā*; *abhi-kamkhasi* *me* *dāṃ*,  
*sesaṃ* *tah' eva* *jāva* *no* *paḍigāhejjā*. || 12 ||

*se* *ṇaṃ* *paro* *nettā* *vadejjā*: *āuso* *tī* *vā*, *bhaginī* *tī* *vā*,  
*āhara* *eyaṃ* *vattham*, *kaṃdāni* *vā* *jāva* *hariyāni* *vā* *visohettā*  
*samaṇassa* *ṇaṃ* *dāsāmo*. *etappagāram* *nigghosaṃ* *soccā*  
 183 *nisamma* *jāva* *bhaginī* *tī* *vā*, *mā* *eṭāni* *tumaṃ* *kaṃdāni* *vā*  
*jāva* *visohēhi*! *no* *khalu* *me* *kappati* *eyappagāre* *vatthe*  
*paḍigāhettae*. *se* *s' evaṃ* *vadamtaṃ* *paro* *kaṃdāni* *vā* *jāva*  
*visohettā* *dalaējjā*; *tahappagāram* *vattham* *aphāsuyam* *jāva*  
*no* *paḍigāhejjā*. || 13 ||

*se* *paro* *nettā* *vattham* *nisarejjā*; *se* *puvvāṃ* *eva* *āloejjā*:  
*āuso* *tī* *vā*, *bhaginī* *tī* *vā*, *tumaṃ* *o' eva* *ṇaṃ* *saṃtiyaṃ* *vattham*  
*aṃto* *aṃteṇa* *paḍilehissāmi*. *kevalī* *būyā*: *āyāṇam* *eyaṃ*;

<sup>11</sup> A °ram.<sup>12</sup> A adds *vā*.<sup>13</sup> A *dāsāmo*.<sup>14</sup> MSS. *samārambha*.<sup>15</sup> AB *siṇāṇe*.<sup>16</sup> A *ālabhittā*.<sup>17</sup> A *pacchoejjā*, C *uccholettā* *vā* *padho-**vettā* *vā*.

vatthamteṇa<sup>18</sup> obaddham siyā kumdale vā guṇe vā hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā maṇi vā *jāva* rayanāvali vā pāṇe vā bīe vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovaditthā 4 *jāva* puvvāṃ eva vattham aṃto aṃteṇo paḍilehejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : saamdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : appamdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ aṇalaṃ athiraṃ adhuvaṃ adhāraṇijjaṃ roijjaṃtaṃ no ruccai, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : alaṃ 184 thiraṃ dhuvam dhāraṇijjaṃ roijjaṃtaṃ ruccai,<sup>19</sup> tahappagāraṃ vattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa siṇāṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghamsejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti kaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *jāva* padhoejja vā. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigaṃdhe me vatthe tti<sup>3</sup> kaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa vā siṇāṇeṇa vā, *taḥ' eva* sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *ālāva*. ||18||

185

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham no aṇaṃtarahiyāe puḍhaviṇe no sasaṇiddhāe *jāva* saṃtāṇāe āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham thūṇaṃsi vā gihelugaṃsi vā usuyālaṃsi vā kāmajalaṃsi<sup>20</sup> vā annayare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇikaṃpe calācale no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyāṃsi vā bhittipsi vā silaṃsi<sup>22</sup> vā lelumsi<sup>23</sup> vā annatare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe *jāva* no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khaṃdhaṃsi vā maṃcagaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam ādāe egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, ahe jhāmathaṃḍillaṃsi 186

<sup>18</sup> A vattheṇa.<sup>19</sup> A adds me.<sup>20</sup> B 'jālaṃsi.<sup>21</sup> B duppa°, A duvi°.<sup>22</sup> B selumsi. <sup>23</sup> B om.

*jāva* annayaramsi vā tahappagāramsi thamḍillamsi paḍilehiya  
2 pamajjiya 2, tato samjayām eva vattham āyāvejja vā payā-  
vejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 23 || 1 ||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahesanijjāim vatthāim jāejjā, ahāparigga-  
hiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no dhoejjā, no raṇṇjā, no dhoya-  
rattāim vatthāim dhārejja apaliumcamāṇe gāmantaresu oma-  
celie; etaṃ khalu vatthadhārissa bhikkhussa sāmaggīyam.

- 187 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapadīyāe pavisi-  
ukāme savvacivaram āyāe gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapadīyāe  
nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā; *evam* bahiyāvīyārabhūmi vā  
vihārabhūmi vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijejjā.<sup>1</sup> aha puṇa *evam*  
jānejjā: tivvadesiyam vā vāsam vāsamāṇaṃ pehae, *jahā*  
*Piṇḍesaṇḍe navaram* savvacivaram ādāe. || 1 ||

- se egāṭio muhuttagaṃ 2 paḍihāriyam<sup>2</sup> vattham jāejjā *jāva*  
188 egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa  
vā vippavasiya uvāgacchejjā, tahappagāram vattham no  
appaṇā giṇhejjā, no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā,  
no vattheṇa vattham pariṇāmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uvasaṃka-  
mittu *evam* vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi vattham  
dhārettae vā pariharittae vā? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ saṃtaṃ<sup>3</sup> no  
paliucchimdiya 2 pariṭṭhavejjā, tahappagāram sasamḍhiyam  
vattham tassa ceva nisirejjā,<sup>4</sup> no attā ṇaṃ sāijejjā. *eyappa-*  
189 *gāram* nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagā-  
rāṇi vatthāṇi sasamḍhiyāṇi<sup>5</sup> muhuttagaṃ 2 se soccā nisamma  
jāittā<sup>6</sup> *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa  
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchamti, tahappagārāṇi  
vatthāṇi no appaṇā giṇhamti, no annamannassa aṇuvayaṃti,  
*taṃ ceva jāva* sāijjamti bahuvayaṇeṇa<sup>8</sup> bhāsiyavvaṃ. || 3 ||

se hamtā aham avi muhuttagaṃ paḍihāriyam<sup>9</sup> vattham  
jāittā *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa  
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchissāmi, aviyāim

<sup>1</sup> B dūti°. <sup>2</sup> B pādi°, C adds viyam.

<sup>6</sup> B om, A samḍh°.

<sup>5</sup> A om. se to jāittā.

<sup>9</sup> B pādi°, AC pari°.

<sup>3</sup> A sittam.

<sup>7</sup> A appaṇo.

<sup>4</sup> A om. the rest.

<sup>8</sup> AC bahumāṇeṇa.

eyam mam' evam<sup>10</sup> siyā. maitṭhānam samphāse, no evam karejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no vaṇṇamamtāim vatthāim vivaṇṇāim karejjā, no vivaṇṇāim vaṇṇamamtāim karejjā; annam vattham labhissāmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccam kujjā, no vatthēṇa vattham pariṇāmam karejjā, no param uva-samkamittu<sup>11</sup> evam vadejjā: āusanto samanā! abhikamkhasi me<sup>12</sup> vattham dhārittae vā pariharittae vā? thiram vā nam 190 samtam no palicchimdiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, jahā v' eyam vattham pāvagam paro mannai. || 5 ||

param ca nam adattahārī paḍipāhe pehāe tassa vatthassa nidāṇe no tesim bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāva* appussue *jāva* tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe amtarā se viham siyā, se jjam puṇa viham jānejjā: imamsi khalu vihamsi bahave āmosagā vatthapaḍiyāe sampimḍiyā gacchejjā, no tesim bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāva* gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se āmosagā sampimḍiyā gacchejjā, te nam āmosagā evam vadejjā: āusanto samanā! āhar' etam<sup>13</sup> vattham dehi nikkhivāhi *jahā''riyāe n' ānattam*<sup>14</sup> *vatthapaḍiyāe*.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 8 || 2 ||  
biio uddesao.

vatthesanā samattā.

paṃcamam ajjhayanam.

<sup>10</sup> A eyam. <sup>11</sup> B repeats § 4 from muhuttagam to the end. <sup>12</sup> B om.  
<sup>13</sup> B ehi. <sup>14</sup> A nattepan.

## CHATTHAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## PĀESANĀ.

192 se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā pāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jānejjā, taṃ jahā : lāupāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā mattiyāpāyaṃ, vā tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ; je niggamthe taruṇe *jāva* thirasamghayaṇe, se egam pāyaṃ dhārejjā, no biyaṃ.<sup>2</sup> se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajoyanaṃerāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jānejjā, assim paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāim *jahā Pimḍesaṇḍe cattāri ālāvagā, paṃcama* bahave samaṇa-māhaṇā paṇiṇi *tah' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2 assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇa *Vatthesaṇḍālvao*. || 1 ||

se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jānejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇa-mollāim, taṃ jahā : ayapāyāni vā taupāyāni<sup>3</sup> vā sisagahiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇa-rīriya-hārapuḍa-maṇi-kāya-kamṣa-saṃkhasiṃga-damta-cela-sela-pāyāni<sup>4</sup> vā cammapāyāni vā, annaya-  
193 rāni vā tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim pāyāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jānejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇabamdhanaṇāim, taṃ jahā : ayabamdhanaṇāni *jāva* cammabamdhanaṇāni, tahappagārāim mahaddhaṇabamdhanaṇāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

icc etāim āyatanāim uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jānejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ pāyaṃ esittae.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 pāyaṃ jānejjā, taṃ jahā : lāuyapāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> mattiyāpāyaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayam vā naṃ jānejjā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 4 ||

<sup>1</sup> B has frequently pāda, A pāta and pāda. <sup>2</sup> B bitiyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B taua°.

<sup>4</sup> B repeats pāyāni vā after each of these words. <sup>5</sup> A om. pāyaṃ vā.



ahâ 'varâ doccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pehâe pâyam jāejjâ, tam jahâ : gâhâvati vâ jāva kammakarî vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti<sup>6</sup> vâ, bhainî ti vâ, dâhisi me etto anna-taram pâyam, tam jahâ : lâuyapâyam vâ 3, tahappagâram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāejjâ jāva paḍigâhejjâ. doccâ paḍimâ. || 5 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa pâyam jānejjâ : saṃgaiyam ti vâ vejaiyam ti vâ, tahappagâram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāejjâ jāva paḍigâhejjâ. taccâ paḍimâ. || 6 ||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjihiya-194 dhammiyam pâyam<sup>7</sup> jāejjâ, jam c' anne bahave samanama-haṇâ jāva vaṇimagâ nâ 'vakamkhamti, tahappagâram pâyam<sup>7</sup> sayam vâ jāva paḍigâhejjâ. cautthâ paḍimâ. icc eyânam caṇham paḍimânam annayaram paḍimam jahâ *Pimḍe-sâṇae*. || 7 ||

se nam etâe esanâe esamânam paro pâsittâ vadejjâ : âusanto samaṇâ ! ejjâsi tumam mâseṇa vâ jahâ *Vathesaṇâe*. || 8 ||

se nam paro nettâ vadejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, âhar' eyam pâyam tellena vâ ghaena vâ navaṇeṇa vâ vasâe vâ 195 abbhamgettâ vâ, *tah' evâ siṇḍaṇḍi, tah' eva sītodagādi, kaṇḍagādi tah' eva*. || 9 ||

se nam paro nettâ<sup>8</sup> vaejjâ :<sup>9</sup> âusanto samaṇâ ; muhuttagam 2 acchâhi jāva tâva amhe asanam vâ 4 uvakaresu<sup>10</sup> vâ uvakkhadesu<sup>10</sup> vâ, to te vayam, âuso ! sapânam sabhoyanam paḍiggaham dâsâmo, tucchae paḍiggahae dinne samanassa no<sup>7</sup> sutthu<sup>7</sup> no sâhu bhavati. se puvvâm evâ âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, no khalu me kappai âdhâkammie asane vâ 4 bhottae vâ pâyae vâ, mâ uvakarehi vâ uvakkhadehi vâ, abhikamkhasi me dâtum, em eva dalayâhi ! se s' evam vadamtassa paro asanam vâ 4 uvakarettâ uvakkhadettâ sapânam sabhoyanam paḍiggahagam dalaejjâ, tahappagâram paḍiggahagam<sup>11</sup> aphâsuyam jāva no paḍigâhejjâ. || 10 ||

siyâ se paro uvaṇettâ<sup>12</sup> paḍiggahagam nisirejjâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, tumam ceva

<sup>6</sup> B ti. <sup>7</sup> B om. <sup>8</sup> B nettâ. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> B 'imsu. <sup>11</sup> A paḍiggaham.  
<sup>12</sup> A avanettâ.

nam samtiyaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ amto amteṇa paḍilehissāmi.<sup>13</sup>  
 196 kevali bûyâ : âyāṇam eyaṃ ; amto paḍiggahamsi pāṇāni vā  
 bîyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇṇovaditthā 4,  
 jaṃ puṇṇvāṃ eva paḍiggahagaṃ amtaṃ amteṇa paḍile-  
 hejjā. ||11||

saamḍādi sarve dāvagā jahā Vatthesaṇḍe n'āṇattam tellaṇa  
 vā ghaṇa vā navaṇiṇa vā vasāe vā siṇāṇādi jāva  
 annayaramsi vā tahappagāramsi thaṇḍillaṃsi paḍilehiya 2  
 pamajjiya 2 tao samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||2||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisa-  
 māṇe puṇṇvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahatṭu pāṇe  
 pamajjiya rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavā-  
 yapaḍiyāe paviseja vā nikkhameja vā. kevali bûyâ : âyā-  
 ṇam eyaṃ ; amto paḍiggahagamsi pāṇe vā bîe vā rae vā  
 pariāvavejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇṇovaditthā 4, jaṃ  
 puṇṇvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahatṭu pāṇe pamajjiya  
 rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe  
 paviseja vā nikkhameja vā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭi jāva samāṇe, siyā se paro abhi-  
 hatṭu anto<sup>2</sup> paḍiggahagamsi sīdagāṃ paribhāettā nihatṭu  
 dalaejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatṭhamsi vā  
 parapāyamsi<sup>3</sup> vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, se khippāṃ eva udayamsi  
 sāharejjā, sapaḍiggaham āyāe evaṃ paritṭhavejjā sasaniddhāe  
 va naṃ bhūmie niyamejjā. ||3||

198 se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā sasaniddham vā paḍiggaham  
 no āmajjeja vā jāva payāveja vā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇeja :  
 vigaḍodae<sup>5</sup> me paḍiggahae chinnaṣiṇhe, tahappagāraṃ  
 paḍiggahagaṃ tato samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā jāva payā-  
 veja vā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ pavisitukāme paḍiggaham  
 āyāe gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe paviseja vā nikkha-

<sup>13</sup> B °hessāmi.

<sup>1</sup> A to. <sup>2</sup> B amto. <sup>3</sup> MSS. pādamsi. <sup>4</sup> A ullaṃ. <sup>5</sup> read vigaodae. <sup>6</sup> B dūti.  
<sup>7</sup> B bītiyāe.

mejja vā; evaṃ bahiyā viyārabhūmī vā vihārabhūmī vā  
 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā; <sup>6</sup> tivvadesiyādi *jahā blyāe* <sup>7</sup>  
*Vatthesaṇḍe navaraṃ ettha* paḍiggahao.

199

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 5 || 2 ||  
 biio uddesao.

pāesaṇā samattā.

chaṭṭham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

## SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## OGGAHAPADIMĀ.

samaṇe<sup>1</sup> bhaviṣṣāmi anagāre akimcaṇe aputte apasū para-  
dattabhogā, pāvaṃ kammaṃ no karissāmi 'ti samutṭhāe,  
savvaṃ bhaṃte adinnādānaṃ paccāikkhāmi. se anupavisittā  
gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahānim vā n'eva sayam adinnaṃ giṇhejjā,  
n'ev' annenaṃ<sup>2</sup> adinnaṃ giṇhāvejjā, n'ev' annaṃ adinnaṃ  
giṇhaṃtaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> samaṇujānejjā; jehi vi saddhiṃ sampavvaie,  
tesim pi yāim bhikkhū chattaṃ vā mattaṃ vā daṇḍa-  
200 gaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> jāva cammacchedanaṃ vā tesim puvvāṃ eva  
ōggahaṃ aṇaṇnaviya apadilehiya appamajjiya no giṇhejja  
vā pagiṇhejja vā; tesim puvvāṃ eva ōggahaṃ aṇaṇnaviya  
padilehiya pamajjiya tato samjayāṃ eva ogiṇhejja<sup>5</sup> vā  
pagiṇhejja vā. ||1||

se āgamtareṣu vā 4 aṇuvī uggahaṃ jāejjā, je tattha  
isare,<sup>6</sup> je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te ōggahaṃ aṇunnavejjā:  
kāmaṃ khalu, āuso! ahālamdaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasāmo,  
201 jāva āuso, jāva āusamtaṣṣa ōggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, etāva  
ōggahaṃ ogiṇhissāmo,<sup>7</sup> teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. ||2||

se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggahaṃsi ev' oggahiyaṃsi, je tattha  
sāhammiyā sambhoiyā samaṇunnā uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayam  
esiya<sup>8</sup> asane vā 4, teṇa te sāhammiyā sambhoiyā samaṇunnā  
uvanimaṃtejjā,<sup>9</sup> no ceva ṇaṃ parapadiyāe uggiṇhiya uva-  
nimaṃtejjā. ||3||

se āgamtareṣu vā 4 jāva kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggahaṃsi ev'  
oggahiyaṃsi, je tattha sāhammiyā annasambhoiyā samaṇunnā  
202 uvāgacchejjā, je teṇaṃ sayam esiya<sup>8</sup> piḍhe vā phalae vā  
sejjā vā samthārae vā, teṇaṃ te sāhammie<sup>10</sup> annasambhoie

<sup>1</sup> B samaṇo. <sup>2</sup> B amehim. <sup>3</sup> B giṇhaṃtaṃ api. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> B uvagiṇhejja.  
<sup>6</sup> B isaro. <sup>7</sup> A uvaggahaṃ giṇhissāmo. <sup>8</sup> B °tiae, C °yāe. <sup>9</sup> A uvanimaṃte,  
B uvapi° always. <sup>10</sup> A sāhammiyāe.

samaṇunne uvanimaṃtejjā, no ceva ṇaṃ parapadiyāe ogiṇhiya ogiṇhiya <sup>11</sup> uvanimaṃtejjā. || 4 ||

se āgaṃtaresu vā 4 *jāva* se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsi ev' oggaṃhiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvaṇṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāna vā sūti <sup>12</sup> vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohanae vā naḥacchedanae vā, taṃ appaṇo egassa atthāe paḍihāriyaṃ jāittā no annamannassa deḥja vā anupadeḥja vā sayāṃ karaṇijjāṃ ti kaṭṭu, se ttam 203 ādāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva uttāṇae hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmi vā thavettā : imaṃ khalu imaṃ khalu tti āloejjā, no ceva ṇaṃ sayāṃ pāṇiṇā parapāṇiṃsi paccappaṇejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : aṇaṃta-rahitaṃ puḍhavi sasaniddhāe puḍhavi *jāva* saṃtāṇae, tahappagāraṃ oggaṃ no ogiṇhejjā vā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : thūṇaṃsi vā 4 tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe dubaddhe <sup>13</sup> *jāva* no oggaṃ ogiṇhejjā. <sup>14</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : kuliyāṃsi vā *jāva* no ogiṇhejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khaṃdaṃsi vā annatare vā tahappagāre *jāva* no oggaṃ ogiṇhejja vā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : sasāgāriyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ saithim sakhuḍḍaṃ sapaṣaṃ sabhattapāṇaṃ, no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesa *jāva* dhammāṇujogaciṃtāe, s' evaṃ naccā tahappagāre uvassae sasāgārie *jāva* sakhuḍḍapasubhattapāṇe no oggaṃ ogiṇhejja 204 vā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : gāhāvātikulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuma paṃthe paḍibaddhaṃ vā, no pannassa *jāva* se evaṃ naccā tahappagāre uvassae no oggaṃ ogiṇhejja vā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : iha khalu gāhāvā <sup>15</sup> vā *jāva* kammakārio vā annamannaṃ akko-saṃti vā, *tah' eva* tellādi siṇṇādi sīdagaviyaḍādi nigaṇā thitā *jāva* *Sejjāe ādvagā navaraṃ oggaṃvattavattā*. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : āṇṇaṃ <sup>17</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B ogijhiya 2, C ugijhiya ugiṇhiya. <sup>12</sup> A sūti, B sūyī. <sup>13</sup> B orig. dubaddhe, corr. dupaddhe. <sup>14</sup> B sa khuddapasubhattapāṇaṃ. <sup>15</sup> B °vati. <sup>16</sup> A °ri. <sup>17</sup> A āyannaṃ, B lekkaṃ.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe, tahappagāre uvassae no oggaḥaṃ oḡiṇhejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. ||12||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se āgamtāresu vā 4 anuvīi oggaḥaṃ jānejjā, je tattha isare, je samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaḥaṃ anunnavejjā:<sup>1</sup> kāmam khalu, āuso! ahālamdam ahāparinnātam vasāmo, jāva āuso, jāva  
205 āusamtassa oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, ettāva<sup>2</sup> oggaḥaṃ oḡiṇhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo.

se kim puṇa tatth<sup>3</sup> oggaḥamsi ev' oggaḥiyamsi? je tattha samaṇāna vā māhaṇāna vā damḍae vā chattaē vā *jāva* cammacchedanaē vā, tam no amtohimto vāhim nīnejjā, bahiyāo vā nam<sup>4</sup> anto no pavesejjā, suttam vā no paḍibohejjā, tesim kimci vi appattiyam paḍiṇiyam karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambavaṇam uvāgacchittae, je tattha isare, je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaḥaṃ anujā-  
206 nāvejjā: kāmam khalu, auso! *jāva* viharissāmo. se kim puṇa tatth' oggaḥamsi ev' oggaḥiyamsi? aha bhikkhū icchejjā ambam bhottae vā, se jjam puṇa ambam jānejjā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam,<sup>5</sup> tahappagāram ambam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvochinnaṃ, aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam tiricchachinnam  
207 vocchinnaṃ phāsuyam<sup>6</sup> *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambabhittagam vā ambapesiyaṃ vā ambacoyagam vā ambasālagam vā ambaḍālagam<sup>7</sup> vā bhottae vā pāyae<sup>8</sup> vā, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam<sup>9</sup> *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvochinnaṃ aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . *jāva*

<sup>1</sup> B oijjā, A °ittā. <sup>2</sup> B etāva. <sup>3</sup> B tattha. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> A samtānam. <sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> AC °dāla°, B corrects °dāla° by 2. hd. <sup>8</sup> B pādāe. <sup>9</sup> B *jāva* to end of § 4 i. marg. 2. hd.

saṃtāṇaṃ tiriucchachinnaṃ vocchinnaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ucchuvanaṃ uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare *jāva* oggaṃsi. aha bhikkhū icchejjā ucchuṃ bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā : saṃdaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. atiriucchachinnaṃ *tah'eva* tiriucchachinnaṃ *tah'eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa abhikaṃkhejjā aṃtarucchuyaṃ vā ucchugaṃḍiyaṃ vā ucchucoyagaṃ vā 208 ucchusālagam vā ucchudālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā aṃtarucchuyaṃ vā *jāva* dālagam vā saṃdaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appaṃdaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā ; tiriucchachinnaṃ *tah'eva*, atiriucchachinnaṃ *tah'eva*. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇavaṇaṃ uvā-gacchittae, *tah'eva tinni ālavagā, navaraṃ* lhasuṇaṃ. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇaṃ vā lhasuṇakamdaṃ vā lhasuṇacoyagaṃ vā lhasuṇanālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā : lhasuṇaṃ vā *jāva* lhasuṇabīyaṃ vā saṃdaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā ; *evaṃ* atiriucchachinne vi, tiriucchachinne *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgaṃtāresu vā 4 *jāv' ogga*hiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvāṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāṇa vā icc eyāṃ āyatanāṃ uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jānejjā imāhiṃ sattahiṃ paḍimā- 209 hiṃ oggaṃ ogiṇhittae. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imā<sup>6</sup> paḍhamā paḍimā. se<sup>6</sup> āgaṃtāresu vā 4 anuvii<sup>10</sup> oggaṃ jānejjā *jāva* viharissāmo. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati :<sup>11</sup> ahaṃ ca<sup>12</sup> khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ aṭṭhāe oggaṃ ogiṇhissāmi,<sup>13</sup> annesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ oggahe oggahe uvallissāmi. doccā paḍimā. || 9 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) ogiṇ- 210 hissāmi,<sup>13</sup> annesiṃ ca bhikkhūṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> oggahe oggahe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḍimā. || 10 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) no<sup>4</sup> ogiṇhissāmi,<sup>13</sup> annesiṃ ca oggahe oggahe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḍimā. || 11 ||

<sup>10</sup> A °vīti, B °vīti. <sup>11</sup> A om. jassa to bhavati. <sup>12</sup> B āhacca. <sup>13</sup> B giṇh°.

ahā'varā paṃcamā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhāe oggaṃ giṇhissāmi,<sup>14</sup> no doṇḥaṃ, no tiṇḥaṃ, no caṇḥaṃ, no paṃcaṇḥaṃ. paṃcamā paḍimā. ||12||

ahā'varā chaṭṭhā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā jāva palāle vā; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue<sup>15</sup> vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. chaṭṭhā paḍimā. ||13||

ahā'varā sattamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsaṃthaḍaṃ eva oggaṃ jāeja, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā kaṭṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsaṃthaḍaṃ eva; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo vā nesajjio vā viharejjā. **sattamā** 211 paḍimā.

icc etāsiṃ sattaṇḥaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annatarīṃ jahā *Piṃḍesaṇḍe*. ||14||

suyā me āusaṃ teṇa bhagavatā evaṃ akkhāyaṃ. iha khalu therehiṃ bhagavaṃtehiṃ paṃcaviḥe oggahe pannatte: devēṃdoggahe, rāoggahe,<sup>16</sup> gāhāvatioggahe, sākāriyaoggahe, sākhammiyaoggahe.

eyāṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||15|| **2**

biio uddesao.

oggahapaḍimā samattā.

sattamaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B ugg°. <sup>15</sup> B ukkuḍuo. <sup>16</sup> B rāyāuggahe, A rāyogg°.



BIIYÂ CŪLÂ.

## SATTIKKAIO.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhaṭi ṭhāṇam<sup>1</sup> ṭhāittae,<sup>1</sup> se anupavisejjā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā jāva samnivesaṃ vā, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā jāva samnivesaṃ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa 212 ṭhāṇam jāṇejjā : sayamaṃ jāva samakkāḍasamānayaṃ, taṃ tahappagāraṃ ṭhāṇam aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ *Sejjāgameṇaṃ neyavaṃ jāva* udaya-pasū<sup>2</sup> tti. || 1 ||

icc eṭāim<sup>3</sup> āyatanāim uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū icchejjā cauhim paḍimāhim ṭhāṇam ṭhāittae.

tatth' imā paḍhamā paḍimā. acittam khalu uvasajjejjā avalambējjā kāṇa vipparikammādi, saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇam ṭhāissāmi tti paḍhamā paḍimā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāraṃ 213 ṭhāṇam ṭhāissāmi tti doccā paḍimā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kāṇa vipparikammādi, no saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇam ṭhāissāmi tti taccā paḍimā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. acittam<sup>5</sup> khalu uvasajjejjā no avalambējjā kāṇa no vipparikammādi no saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇam ṭhāissāmi; vosatthakesamaṃsulomanahe samṇi- 214 ruddham vā ṭhāṇam vā ṭhāissāmi tti cautthā paḍimā. || 5 ||

icc eyāsim cauṇham paḍimāṇaṃ jāva paggaḥiyatarāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharejjā n' eva kimci vi vadejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 6 ||  
ṭhāṇasattikkayaṃ samattam.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. frequently ṭṭh. <sup>2</sup> BC pasuyāe (cf. 2. 1. § 5). <sup>3</sup> A eiyāim. <sup>4</sup> B accittam. <sup>5</sup> MSS. accittam. <sup>6</sup> A °āim.

navamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ gamaṇāe; se puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā:<sup>1</sup> saamḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkadāsamtāṇayaṃ, tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ aphāsu-  
215 yaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no cetēssāmi. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāe, se jjaṃ puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkadāsamtāṇayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte cetēssāmi. *evaṃ Sejjāgamaṇaṃ neyavaṃ jāva* udayapasuyāe tti. || 1 ||

je tattha duvaggā vā tivaggā vā cauvaggā vā paṃcavaggā vā abhisamdhārenti<sup>3</sup> nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāe, te no annamannassa kāyaṃ ālimgējja<sup>4</sup> vā vilimgējja<sup>4</sup> vā cumbejja<sup>4</sup> vā daṃtehi  
216 vā nahehi<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> acchimdejja vā.

eyaṃ<sup>6</sup> khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ savvatṭhehiṃ sahie samie sadā jāejjā s'eyam iṇaṃ mannejjā si tti bemi. || 2 ||

nisīhiyasattikkayaṃ samattapaṃ.

dasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇakiriyāe ubbāhijjamāṇe<sup>1</sup> sayassa pāyapumchaṇassa asaṭṭe tato pacchā sāhammiyaṃ jāejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: saamḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkadāsamtāṇayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> tahappa-  
217 gāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkadāsamtāṇayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇe vosirejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave sāhammiyā sammuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhamminīṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave sāhamminīo<sup>3</sup> samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhanavaṇāṃmaga paṇāniya<sup>4</sup> 2 pāṇāni<sup>4</sup> *jāva* uddesiyaṃ ceteti, tahappagāraṃ thaṃḍilaṃ, purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā,<sup>5</sup> annataraṃsi.

<sup>1</sup> B jāniyā. <sup>2</sup> MSS. °yaṃsi. <sup>3</sup> A °eti, C °ei. <sup>4</sup> AC °jjā. <sup>5</sup> B om. ° AC evaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B uppāh°, A nvvāh°. <sup>2</sup> MSS. °yaṃsi. <sup>3</sup> B °ṇiyāo, A ṇio. <sup>4</sup> B adds apuri-  
saṃtarakaḍaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B adds aṇīhaḍaṃ.

vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇaṇimagaatihi samuddissa paṇāṃ 4 *jāva* uddesiyaṃ ceteti, apurisamtarakaḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> *jāva* bahiyā aṇihaḍaṃ,<sup>7</sup> annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : puri- 218 samtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā, annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : assim paḍiyāe kayaṃ vā kāriyaṃ vā pāmicciyaṃ vā channaṃ vā ghaṭṭhaṃ vā maṭṭhaṃ vā littam vā samaṭṭhaṃ vā sampadhū-  
vitaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā annataraṃsi tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccā-  
rapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : iha khalu gāhāvaṭi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā kaṃḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā 219 *jāva* hariyāṇi vā aṃtāto vā bāhim nīharanti,<sup>9</sup> bāhio<sup>10</sup> vā aṃtaṃ sāharaṃti, annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : kham-  
dhaṃsi vā piḍhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālāṃsi vā aṭṭaṃsi<sup>11</sup>  
vā pāsāyaṃsi vā annayaraṃsi<sup>12</sup> vā tahappagāraṃsi<sup>13</sup> thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : aṇamtarahiyaḍe puḍhaviḍe sasaṇiddhāḍe puḍhaviḍe sasarakkhāḍe puḍhaviḍe maṭṭiyāmakkaḍāḍe cittaṃaṃtāḍe silāḍe cittaṃaṃtāḍe lelue<sup>14</sup> kolāvāsaṃsi vā dāruyaṃsi vā jīvapaṭṭhiyaṃsi vā *jāva* makkaḍāsaṃtāṇayaṃsi annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : iha khalu gāhāvaṭi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā kaṃḍāṇi vā *jāva* bīyāṇi vā paṇisāḍeṃsu vā paṇisāḍeṃti vā paṇisāḍessaṃti vā, annaya- 220 raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gāhāvatiputtā vā sālīṇi vā vīhīṇi vā muggāṇi vā māsāṇi vā<sup>15</sup> tilāṇi vā kulatthāṇi vā

<sup>6</sup> A puris°. <sup>7</sup> AB nīhaḍaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B sampadhuvīyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B °ṃti. <sup>10</sup> B pāhito  
<sup>11</sup> A ahaṃsi, B aṭṭhaṃsi. <sup>12</sup> B om. <sup>13</sup> AB om. <sup>14</sup> B loluyāe. <sup>15</sup> A adds vilāṇi vā.

javāni vā javajavāni vā paṭirimsu vā paṭirimti<sup>16</sup> vā paṭirissamti vā, annataramsi vā etc. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : āmoyāni vā ghasāni vā bhiluyāni vā vijjalāni vā khāṇuyāni vā kaḍavāni<sup>17</sup> vā pagaḍāni vā darīni vā paduggāni vā samāni vā visamāni vā annataramsi vā etc. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : māṇu-saraṃdhaṇāni vā mahisakaraṇāni vā vasabhakaraṇāni vā assakaraṇāni vā hatthikaraṇāni<sup>12</sup> vā kukkuḍakaraṇāni vā makkaḍakaraṇāni vā lāvayakaraṇāni vā vaṭṭayakaraṇāni vā  
221 tittirikaraṇāni vā kavotakaraṇāni vā kapimjalakaraṇāni vā annataramsi vā etc. || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : vehāṇa-saṭṭhāṇesu vā gaddhapatṭhaṭṭhāṇesu vā merupavaḍaṇaṭṭhāṇesu vā tarupavaḍaṇaṭṭhāṇesu vā aganiphaṃḍayaṭṭhāṇesu vā annataramsi vā etc. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : ārāmāni  
222 vā ujjāṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasaṃḍāni vā devakulāni vā selāni vā pavāni vā annataramsi etc. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : aṭṭālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni vā gopurāni vā annataramsi vā etc. || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caummuhāni vā annataramsi vā etc. || 16 ||

223 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : imgā-laḍāhesu vā khāraḍāhesu vā maḍayaḍāhesu<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> maḍayathūbbhiyāsu vā maḍayaceṭṭiyāsu vā annataramsi vā etc. || 17 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : nadiyā-yayaṇesu<sup>18</sup> vā paṃkāyayaṇesu vā ugghāyayaṇesu vā seyaṇa-vahaṃsi<sup>20</sup> vā annayaramsi vā etc. || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : nadiyāsu vā maṭṭiyākhāṇiyāsu naviyāsu goppalehiyāsu<sup>21</sup> gavāṇisu vā khāṇisu vā annataramsi vā etc. || 19 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : ḍāga-

<sup>16</sup> B pairamti. <sup>17</sup> A kaḍayāni. <sup>18</sup> A āyayaṇesu. <sup>19</sup> B oghā°, cf. <sup>18</sup>. <sup>20</sup> B °pa-dhaṃsi. <sup>21</sup> B adda vā.

vaccamsi vā sāvaccamsi vā mūlagavaccamsi<sup>22</sup> vā anna-  
taramsi vā etc. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā : asaṇa-  
vaṇamsi vā saṇavaṇamsi vā dhāyaivaṇamsi<sup>23</sup> vā keyai- 224  
vaṇamsi vā ambavaṇamsi vā asogavaṇamsi vā nāgavaṇamsi<sup>19</sup>  
vā<sup>12</sup> punnāgavaṇamsi vā cunnagavaṇamsi<sup>12</sup> vā, annaṭaresu  
vā tahappagāresu vā pattovaesu va pupphovaesu vā phalo-  
vaesu vā vīovaesu vā hariṭovaesu vā no uccārapāsavaṇam  
vosirejjā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 sayapāyayam vā parapāyayam vā gahāya,  
se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā<sup>24</sup> aṇāvāyamsi asaṃloi-  
yamsi appapāṇamsi jāva makkadāsamtāṇayamsi ah' ārāmaṃsi  
vā uvassayamsi, tato saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇam vosi-  
rejjā, vosirittā se ttam ādāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā<sup>25</sup> jāva  
makkadāsamtāṇayamsi ah' ārāmaṃsi vā jhāme thaṃḍilamsi vā  
annaṭaramsi vā tahappagāramsi thaṃḍilamsi acittamsi tato  
saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇam paritṭhavejjā.<sup>26</sup>

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. ||22||

uccārapāsavaṇasattikkayam samattam.

egādasam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 muṃgasaddāṇi vā naṃḍimuṃgasaddāṇi 225  
vā jhallarisaddāṇi<sup>1</sup> vā annaṭarāṇi vā tahappagarāṇi<sup>2</sup> virūva-  
rūvāṇi<sup>2</sup> vitatāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhā-  
rejjā gamaṇāe. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahā v' egatīyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, tam  
jahā : vīṇāsaddāṇi vā vivamcisaddāṇi vā vavīsagasaddāṇi<sup>3</sup> vā  
tuṇayasaddāṇi vā paṇayasaddāṇi vā tumbavīṇiyasaddāṇi vā  
dukkaṇasaddāṇi<sup>4</sup> vā annaṭarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ virūvarū-  
vāṇi saddāṇi vā tatāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā 226  
gamaṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahā v' egatīyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, tam  
jahā : tālasaddāṇi vā kamsatālasaddāṇi<sup>5</sup> vā lattiyaṇasaddāṇi vā  
gohiyaṇasaddāṇi<sup>6</sup> vā kirikiriyaṇasaddāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi vā

<sup>22</sup> B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi vā. <sup>23</sup> A dhoyai, B dhātai. <sup>24</sup> B avakkame.

<sup>25</sup> A avakamme. <sup>26</sup> B vosirejjā.

<sup>1</sup> B jhallari. <sup>2</sup> B āṇi. <sup>3</sup> B pappisa°. <sup>4</sup> B ṇakkaṇa°, C dukula°. <sup>5</sup> A om.  
<sup>6</sup> B goviya.

tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ tāsasaddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapadīyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . taṃ jahā : samkhasaddāṇi vā veṇu-saddāṇi vā vamsasaddāṇi vā kharamuhisaddāṇi vā piripiriya-saddāṇi vā, annatarāṇi vā tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ jhusirāṃ kaṇṇasoyapadīyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , taṃ jahā : vappāṇi vā phalīhāṇi <sup>7</sup> vā jāva sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarassarapaṃtiyāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapadīyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

227 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , taṃ jahā : kacchāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇaduggāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvayaduggāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , taṃ jahā : gāmaṇi <sup>2</sup> vā nagarāṇi vā nigamaṇi vā rāyahāṇi vā āsamapayapaṭṭaṇasamṇivesāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , āramāṇi vā ujjaṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇasamḍāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhāṇi vā pavāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , attāṇi vā attālayāṇi vā cariyāṇi vā dārāṇi <sup>5</sup> vā <sup>5</sup> gopurāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 9 ||

228 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tiyāṇi vā caukkāṇi vā caccarāṇi vā caummuhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi vā vasabhaṭṭhānakaraṇāṇi vā assaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi <sup>2</sup> vā hatthiṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi <sup>8</sup> vā jāva kavimjalatṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi <sup>8</sup> vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisajuddhāṇi vā vasabhajuddhāṇi vā assajuddhāṇi vā hatthijuddhāṇi vā jāva kavimjalajuddhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 12 ||

229 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , jūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi <sup>9</sup> vā hayajūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā gayajūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , <sup>10</sup> akkhāiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā mānummāṇi-

<sup>7</sup> B phalibhāṇi. <sup>8</sup> AB karaṇaṭṭhāṇāṇi. <sup>9</sup> A juddhiya. <sup>10</sup> A jāva suṇeti.

yaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā mahayāhayanatṭagīlavāiyatamtitalatālatuḍiya-  
paḍupparavāiyatṭhāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,<sup>10</sup> kalahāṇi vā ḍimbarāṇi vā damarāṇi  
vā dovajjāṇi vā verajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā annatarāṇi  
vā etc. ||15||

230

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , khuddiyam dāriyam parivuyam<sup>11</sup>  
maṇḍitālamkītanittusamāṇim<sup>12</sup> pehāe egapurisam vā vahāe  
nīṇijjamāṇam pehāe annatarāṇi vā etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayarāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim  
evam jāṇejjā, tam jahā : bahusagadāṇi vā bahurahāṇi vā  
bahumilakkhūṇi vā bahupaccamtāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā  
tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim kaṇṇasoyapaḍiye  
no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 17) . . . , tam jahā : itthiṇi vā puri-  
sāṇi vā therāṇi vā daharāṇi vā majjhimāṇi vā ābharaṇa-  
vibhūsiyāṇi vā gāyamtāṇi vā vāyamtāṇi vā naccamtāṇi vā  
hasamtāṇi vā namamtāṇi vā mohamtāṇi vā vipulam asaṇa-  
pāṇakhāimasāimam<sup>13</sup> paribhumjamtāṇi<sup>14</sup> vā paribhāyamtāṇi  
vā vicchaddamāṇāṇi vā viggovamāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā 231  
etc. (cf. § 17). ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no ihaloiehim saddehim, no paraloiehim  
saddehim, no suṭeheim saddehim, no asutehim saddehim, no  
diṭṭhehim<sup>15</sup> saddehim, no adiṭṭhehim<sup>16</sup> saddehim sajjejjā, no  
rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no ajjhovajjhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhusa vā 2 sāmaggiam jāva  
jāejjā si tti bemi. ||19||

saddasattikkayam samattam.

bārasamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahā v' egatīyāim rūvāim pāsai, tam jahā :  
gaṇthimāṇi vā vedhimāṇi vā pūrimāṇi vā saṅghāṭimāṇi vā 232  
kaṭṭhakammāṇi<sup>1</sup> vā pothakammāṇi cittakammāṇi vā maṇi-  
kammāṇi vā dāmtakammāṇi vā<sup>2</sup> mālakammāṇi vā pattachejja-  
kammāṇi vā vividhāṇi vā vedhimāim annatarāim tahappa-  
gārāim virūvarūvāim cakkhūdaṃsaṇapaḍiye no abhisam-

<sup>11</sup> B pariccittam. <sup>12</sup> AB nivujjamāṇiyam, Com. nittusamāṇi tti. <sup>13</sup> AC khā-  
imam, B om. khāimasāimam. <sup>14</sup> A "imāṇi. <sup>15</sup> B itṭhehim. <sup>16</sup> B kamtehim.

<sup>1</sup> B kaṭṭhāṇi. <sup>2</sup> B adds kaṭṭhakammāṇi vā.

dhārejjā gamaṇāe. *evam neyavvaṃ jahā saddapaḍḍiyāe savva-*  
*raḍḍitavajjā rūvapaḍḍiyā vi.* || 1 ||

rūvasattikkayaṃ samattam.

terasamam ajjhayaṇam.

parakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> no taṃ<sup>2</sup> sātīe, no  
taṃ niyame. se se<sup>3</sup> paro pāe āmajjeja vā (pamajjeja vā);  
no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pādāim saṃvāhējja vā palimaddeja vā.<sup>4</sup> || 2 ||  
se se paro pādāim phusejja vā raejja vā; no taṃ sātīe, no  
taṃ niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. p. telleṇa vā ghaṭeṇa vā vasāe vā makkhejja vā  
bhilimgejja<sup>5</sup> vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddheṇa<sup>6</sup> vā kakkeṇa vā cunṇeṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa  
vā ullolejja<sup>7</sup> vā uvvalejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

s. s. p. p. sītōdagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccho-  
234 lejja vā padhoejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa vilevaṇajāteṇa ālimpejja vā vilimpejja  
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa dhūvaṇajāteṇa dhūvejja vā padhū-  
vejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

s. s. p. pādāo khāṇuṃ<sup>8</sup> vā kaṃṭagaṃ vā nīharejja vā  
visohejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pādāo pūyaṃ vā soniyaṃ vā nīharejja vā visohejja  
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kāyaṃ āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā; no taṃ  
sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 2-10; *substitute* kāyaṃ *for*  
pādāim). || 11 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā, no  
taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 2-6; *kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ*  
*for* pādāim). || 12 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ annatareṇaṃ satthajāteṇaṃ  
acchimpejja vā vicchimpejja vā, se se paro annatareṇaṃ  
satthajāteṇaṃ acchimdittā vā 2 pūyaṃ vā soniyaṃ  
236 vā nīharejja vā visohejja vā, no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ  
niyame. || 13 ||

<sup>1</sup> AB saṃsetiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> A evaṃ, B ttam. <sup>3</sup> B has generally se siyā or se si.  
<sup>4</sup> B adda abhimgijjeja vā. <sup>5</sup> B vilamgejja vā. <sup>6</sup> A loddheṇa. <sup>7</sup> B ullodejja.  
<sup>8</sup> B khāṇuyam.



se se paro kâyaṃsi gaṃḍaṃ vâ aratiyaṃ vâ pulayaṃ vâ bhagaṃdalaṃ vâ âmajjeja vâ pamaṃjeja vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 12, 13; *substitute* kâyaṃsi gaṃḍaṃ vâ, etc). ||14||

se se paro kâyâo seyaṃ vâ jallaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. ||15||

s. s. p. acchimalaṃ vâ kammamalaṃ vâ daṃtamalaṃ vâ nahamalaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. ||16||

s. s. p. dîhâim vâhâim, dîhâim romaṃ, dîhâim bhamuhâim dîhâim kakkharomaṃ dîhâim vatthiromaṃ kappejja vâ saṃṭhavejja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||17||

s. s. p. sîsâo likkhaṃ vâ jûyaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. ||18||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ<sup>9</sup> pâdâim<sup>10</sup> âmajjeja vâ pamaṃjeja vâ ; *evaṃ hetthimo gamo pâddâdi*<sup>11</sup> *bhāṇiyavvo*. ||19||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ hâraṃ vâ addhahâraṃ vâ uratthaṃ vâ geveyaṃ vâ maḍaṃ vâ pâlaṃbaṃ vâ suvaṇṇasuttaṃ vâ âbimḍhejja<sup>12</sup> vâ pivimḍhejja<sup>13</sup> vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||20||

s. s. p. ârâmaṃsi vâ ujjâṇaṃsi vâ nîharittâ vâ viso-hittâ<sup>14</sup> vâ pâyaṃ âmajjeja vâ pamaṃjeja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. *evaṃ netavvo annamannakiriyaṃ vi*. ||21||

s. s. p. suddheṇaṃ vâ vaibaleṇaṃ teiccaṃ âutte, s. s. p. asuddheṇaṃ vaibaleṇaṃ teiccaṃ âutte, s. s. p. gilâṇassa sacittâim<sup>15</sup> kaṃdâni vâ mûlâni vâ tayâni vâ hariyâni vâ khâṇṇettu vâ kaṭṭettu vâ kaṭṭâvettu<sup>16</sup> vâ teiccaṃ âuttejjâ ;<sup>17</sup> n. t. s., n. t. n. ||22||

kaṭṭuveyaṇâ kaṭṭuveyaṇâ pâṇabhûtajîvasattâ<sup>16</sup> veyanaṃ vedemti.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||23||  
terasamaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> AC tuyattâvejjâ. <sup>10</sup> AC pâdâtîm. <sup>11</sup> A pâyaṃ, C pâyâdi. <sup>12</sup> B âvim-hejja. <sup>13</sup> A pâv°, C pin°, B viṇihejja. <sup>14</sup> A paribhettâ. <sup>15</sup> B sa vi tâim.  
<sup>16</sup> A om. <sup>17</sup> B âuttevejjâ.

<sup>1</sup> AB saṃsetiyaṃ.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

239 se bhikkhū vā 2 annamannakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesi-  
yaṃ;<sup>1</sup> n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pāe āmajjejja vā  
pamajjejja vā, n. t. s., n. t. n., *sesaṃ taṃ ceva*.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 1 ||  
caudasamam sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

sattikkaia samatto.

bhiyā cūlā.

<sup>1</sup> A saṃseiyaṃ, B saṃsetiyaṃ.

## TAIYĀ CŪLĀ.

## PAṂCADASAMAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

## B H Ā V A Ṇ Ā.

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ  
 Mahāvīre paṁcahatthuttare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhiṃ  
 cue<sup>1</sup> caittā gabbhaṃ vakkamte ; hatthuttarāhiṃ gabbhā<sup>2</sup> 242  
 gabbhaṃ sāharie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ jāe ; hatthuttarāhiṃ  
 savvato<sup>3</sup> savvatāe<sup>3</sup> muṃḍe bhavittā agārāo aṇaḡariyaṃ  
 pavvaie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ kaṣiṇe paḍipunṇe avvāghāe nīrāva-  
 raṇe aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaraṇāṇadamsaṇe samuppanne ;  
 sāṇiṇā bhagavaṃ parinivvūe. || 1 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre imāe osappiṇiṇe susamasu-  
 samāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe,<sup>1</sup> susamāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe, susa-  
 madūsamāe<sup>2</sup> samāe vītikkaṃtāe, dūsamasusamāe<sup>3</sup> samāe 243  
 bahuvītikkaṃtāe pannattariṇe vāsehiṃ māsehi<sup>4</sup> ya<sup>5</sup> addhana-  
 vamaṣeṣehiṃ, je se gimhāṇaṃ cautthe māse aṭṭhame pakkhe  
 āsāḍhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ āsāḍhasuddhassa chaṭṭhiṇipakkheṇaṃ  
 hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatteṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahāvijaya-  
 siddhatthapupphuttaravarapumḍariyadisāsovatthiyavaddham-  
 āṇāo<sup>7</sup> mahāvīmaṇāo viṣaṃ sāgarovamāhiṃ āuyaṃ pālaittā  
 āukkhaṇeṇaṃ bhavakkhaṇeṇaṃ ṭhiṭikkhaṇeṇaṃ cue caittā iha  
 khalu Jambuddiṇe<sup>8</sup> diṇe bhārahe vāse dāhiṇaddhabbarahe  
 dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi Usabhadattassa mā-  
 haṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇiṇe Jālaṃdharā-  
 yaṇasagottāe<sup>9</sup> sihabbhavabhūteṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kucchimsi  
 vakkamte.<sup>10</sup> || 2 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnānovagāte yāvi hotthā :

1. <sup>1</sup> B cuto. <sup>2</sup> A gabbhā. <sup>3</sup> A om.

2. <sup>1</sup> B vīti, vīti, vīti, A vītikamti. <sup>2</sup> A om. dūsamāe. <sup>3</sup> B dus. <sup>4</sup> A māse-  
 him. <sup>5</sup> A om. <sup>6</sup> B jogomavāgateṇaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B sovatthiyā. <sup>8</sup> A Jambūdiṇe.  
<sup>9</sup> B Jālaṃdharāyassagottāe. <sup>10</sup> A vakkamto.



caissāmi tti jānai, cuemi tti jānai, cayamāṇe na jānaṭi.  
suhume naṃ se kāle pannatte. || 3 ||

tao naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre aṇukampaṃteṇaṃ  
deveṇaṃ jīyaṃ eyaṃ ti kaṭṭu, je se vāsāṇaṃ tacce māse  
244 paṃcame pakkhe āsoyabahule, tassa naṃ āsoyabahulassa  
terasipakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagate-  
naṃ bāsītihiṃ<sup>1</sup> rāṭimdiehiṃ vitikkamtehiṃ<sup>2</sup> tesīṭimassa  
rāṭimdiyassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇe dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapura-  
saṃnivesāo<sup>3</sup> uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃ Nāṭāṇaṃ  
khattiyāṇaṃ Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisalāe<sup>4</sup> khattiyāṇie  
Vāsītṭhasagottāe<sup>5</sup> asubhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ avahāraṃ karettā  
subhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ pakkhevaṃ karettā kucchimsi<sup>6</sup>  
gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi; je vi ya Tisalāe<sup>4</sup> khattiyāṇie gabbhe,  
taṃ pi ya dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi<sup>3</sup> Usabha-  
dattassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇie  
Jālamdharāyaṇasaṃnivesagottāe<sup>7</sup> kucchimsi<sup>6</sup> gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi. || 4 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnāṇovagāte yāvi hotthā:  
sāharijjissāmi tti jānaṭi, sāhariemi tti jānai, sāharijjaṃṇe vi<sup>1</sup>  
jānaṭi samaṇāuso. || 5 ||

245 teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ Tisalāe<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇie aha  
annayā kadāi<sup>2</sup> navaṇhaṃ māsāṇaṃ bahupaḍipunnāṇaṃ  
addhutṭhamāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> raṇḍimdiyāṇaṃ vitikkamṭāṇaṃ,<sup>4</sup> je se  
gimhāṇaṃ paḍhame māse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa  
cettasuddhassa<sup>5</sup> terasipakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatte-  
naṃ jogovagateṇaṃ samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā  
āroyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasūtā. || 6 ||

jaṃ naṃ rātiṃ Tisalā<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ  
Mahāvīraṃ āroyā<sup>3</sup> āroyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pasūtā, taṃ<sup>3</sup> naṃ rātiṃ<sup>4</sup> bhava-  
ṇavāṭivāṇaṃamṭarajotisiyavimāṇavāsivevehi ya devhi ya  
uvayaṃtehi ya uppayaṃtehi ya ege mahāṃ divve  
devujjote devasaṃnivāteṇaṃ devakahakkahe uppimjalabhūte  
yāvi hotthā. || 7 ||

jaṃ rayāṇi ca naṃ Tisalā<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇi<sup>1</sup> samaṇaṃ bhaga-

4. <sup>1</sup> B yogamuvagatenāṃ bāsīhiṃ. <sup>2</sup> A vitikkamtehiṃ. <sup>3</sup> A Kumḍapuri.  
A Tisilāe. <sup>5</sup> A "ssa". <sup>6</sup> B kucchamsi. <sup>7</sup> B "ssa".

5. <sup>1</sup> B adds na.

6. <sup>1</sup> A Tisilāe. <sup>2</sup> B kadāyī. <sup>3</sup> AB addha°. <sup>4</sup> A vitikkamṭāṇaṃ. <sup>5</sup> A "suddha.  
B ārogaṃ.

7. <sup>1</sup> A Tisilā. <sup>2</sup> A aro°. <sup>3</sup> A te. <sup>4</sup> B rāti.

8. <sup>1</sup> A Tisilā.

vaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā āroyaṃ paśūtā, taṃ rayāṇiṃ ca ṇaṃ bahave devā ya devīo ya egaṃ mahāṃ amayavāsaṃ ca gaṃdhavāsaṃ ca cuṇṇavāsaṃ ca pupphavāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> hiraṇṇavāsaṃ ca rayāṇavāsaṃ ca vāsaṃ vāsiṃsu. || 8 ||

jaṃ rayāṇiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisālā khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā<sup>1</sup> āroyaṃ<sup>1</sup> paśūtā, taṃ ṇaṃ rayāṇiṃ bha- 246  
vaṇavaṭṭāṇaṃ amātarajotisiyavimāṇavāsiṇo devā ya devīo ya samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ kotugabhūṭikammāṇi<sup>2</sup> titthagārābhiseyaṃ ca karīṃsu. || 9 ||

jato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīra Tisālā<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhaṃ āhue,<sup>2</sup> tato ṇaṃ pabbhi<sup>3</sup> taṃ kulāṃ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ dhanneṇaṃ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilapavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaddhai. || 10 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ amāpiyaro eyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ jāṇittā<sup>1</sup> nivattadasāhaṃsi vokkaṃtāṃsi sucibhū-  
tāṃsi vipulaṃ asaṇapāṇakhāmasāmaṃ uvakkhadāveṃti, vipulaṃ asaṇa 4 uvakkhadāvetā mittanāṭisayaṇasambam-  
dhivaggaṃ uvaṇimāṇteṃti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamāhaṇaki-  
vaṇavaṇimāgabbhivvumḍagapamḍaragāṇa<sup>2</sup> vicchaddeṃti<sup>3</sup> viggovēṃti<sup>3</sup> visāṇeṃti, dātāresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāeṃti,<sup>3</sup> vicchaddittā viggovittā visāpittā<sup>4</sup> dāyaresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ 247  
pajjābhāeṃti mittanāṭisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ bhūṃjāveṃti,<sup>3</sup> 2 ttā mittanāṭisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṇaṃ im' eyārūvaṃ nāmadhejjaṃ kareṃti :<sup>5</sup> || 11 ||

jao<sup>1</sup> ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ ime kumāre Tisālā<sup>2</sup> khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhe āhue,<sup>3</sup> tato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ imaṃ kulāṃ<sup>4</sup> vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhanneṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilappavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaddhai; to<sup>5</sup> hou kumāre Vaddhamāṇe. || 12 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīra paṃcadhātīparivude, taṃ jahā : khīradhāṇi, majjanadhāṇi paṃḍavaṇadhāṇi khellā-  
vaṇadhāṇi<sup>1</sup> aṃkadhāṇi; aṃkāo aṃkaṃ sāharijjaṃāṇe ramme

8. <sup>2</sup> B om.

9. <sup>1</sup> A ar°, B gg. <sup>2</sup> B bhūt.

10. <sup>1</sup> A Tisālā. <sup>2</sup> A āhūe. <sup>3</sup> B tappabbhiti.

11. <sup>1</sup> B jāṇiyā. <sup>2</sup> B āhimechumḍaga. <sup>3</sup> A °etī, B °ei. <sup>4</sup> B ss. <sup>5</sup> B kārāveṃti.

12. <sup>1</sup> B adds ya. <sup>2</sup> A Tisālā. <sup>3</sup> AB āhūe. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> C taṃ hou ṇaṃ.

13. <sup>1</sup> B kheda.

maṇikottimatale girikaṁdarasamallīṇe va<sup>2</sup> campayapāyave  
ahāṇupuvvīe samvaddhai. ||13||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vinnāyapariṇaya-  
vinīyattabālabhāve<sup>1</sup> aṇussuyāim<sup>2</sup> orālāim mānussagāim  
paṁcalakkhaṇāim kāmabhogāim saddapharisarasarūvagam-  
dhāim pariyāremāṇe evaṃ cāvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Kāsavagotte. tassa ṇaṃ ime  
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti: ammāpiusaṁtie Vaddha-  
māṇe, sahasammudīe Samaṇe, bhīmabhayaabheravaṃ orālāṃ<sup>1</sup>  
acelayaṃ parisaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> sahai tti kaṭṭu devehiṃ se nāmaṃ  
kayaṃ Samaṇe Bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre. samaṇassa ṇaṃ  
bhagavao Mahāvīrassa piṭṭhā Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. tassa ṇaṃ  
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti, taṃ jahā: Siddhatthe ti  
vā, Sejjāṃse, ti vā, Jasāṃse ti vā, samaṇassa bhagavao  
248 Mahāvīrassa ammā Vāsītṭhasagottā. tise ṇaṃ tinni nāma-  
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti; taṃ jahā<sup>2</sup>: Tisālā<sup>3</sup> ti vā, Videhadi-  
nnā ti vā, Piyakārīṇi ti vā. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa  
pittijjāe Supāse Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavao  
Mahāvīrassa jetṭhe bhāyā Naṁdivaddhaṇe Kāsavagotte  
ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa jetṭhā<sup>4</sup> bhaini  
Sudamsaṇā Kāsavagottenāṃ<sup>5</sup>. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvī-  
rassa bhajjā Jasoyā Kodinnagottenāṃ<sup>5</sup>. samaṇassa bhagavao  
Mahāvīrassa dhūtā Kāsavagottenāṃ, tise ṇaṃ do nāma-  
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti: Aṇojjā ti vā, Piyadamsaṇā ti vā.  
samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa nattuī Kosiyagottenāṃ,  
tise ṇaṃ do nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti, taṃ<sup>7</sup> jahā<sup>7</sup>: Sesavatī  
ti<sup>8</sup> vā, Jasavatī ti<sup>8</sup> vā. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammāpitāro Pāsāvaccijjā  
samaṇovāsagā yāvi hotthā. te ṇaṃ bahūim vāsāim samaṇo-  
249 vāsagapariyāgaṃ pālāittā chaṇhaṃ jīvanikāyāṇaṃ samra-  
kkhaṇanimittaṃ<sup>1</sup> āloṭṭā nimittā garahittā<sup>2</sup> paḍikkamittā  
ahārihaṃ uttaragaṇaṃ pāyaccchittaṃ paḍivajjittā kusaṃ-  
thāraṃ duruhittā bhattaṃ paccakkhāṁti,<sup>3</sup> bhattaṃ pacca-  
kkhāittā apacchimāe māraṇāṁtiyāe sarīrasaṃlehaṇāe susi-

13. <sup>2</sup> B vi, A om; B samullīṇe.

14. <sup>1</sup> C pariṇaye, B om; A vinivitta. <sup>2</sup> B adds appattāim.

15. <sup>1</sup> B °e. <sup>2</sup> A om. <sup>3</sup> A Tisālā. <sup>4</sup> B kaṇiṭṭhā. <sup>5</sup> AB correct kāsavi. <sup>6</sup> AC  
Kodinnāgottenāṃ, B gottenāṃ Kodinnā. <sup>7</sup> B °om. <sup>8</sup> A °itti.

16. <sup>1</sup> B sarakkh°. <sup>2</sup> B garihetthā. <sup>3</sup> B °āṁti.

yasarîrâ kâlamâse<sup>4</sup> kâlam kiccâ tam sarîram<sup>5</sup> vippajahittâ<sup>6</sup>  
 abbhute kappe devattâe uvavannâ. tao nam âukkhaenam  
 cutâ<sup>7</sup> cavittâ Mahâvidehe vâse carimenam ūsâsenam<sup>8</sup> sijjhi-  
 ssaṃti bujjhissamti<sup>9</sup> muccissamti parinivvâissamti savvadu-  
 kkhânam amtam karēssamti. ||16||

tenam kâlenam tenam samaenam samane bhagavam  
 Mahāvire nâte Nātaputte nāyakulanivvatte<sup>1</sup> videhe Vide-  
 hadinne videhajacce videhasūmāle tisam vāsāim videha tti  
 kaṭṭu agāramajjhe<sup>2</sup> vasittā ammapifūhim kâlagatehim deva-  
 logam anuppattehim samattapainne ceccâ hiraṇṇam, ceccâ  
 suvaṇṇam, ceccâ balam, ceccâ vâhanam, ceccâ dhaṇadha-  
 nnakanagarayanasaṃtasârasâvadejjam vicchaddēttâ viggovittâ<sup>3</sup> 250  
 vissānitta, dātāresu nam dāyam pajjābhāittâ<sup>3</sup>, samvaccharam  
 dalaittâ, je se hemaṃtānam paḍhame mase paḍhame pakkhe  
 maggasirabahule, tassa nam maggasirabahulassa dasami-  
 pakkhenam hatthuttarāhim nakkhatteṇam jogovagatenam  
 abhinikkhamaṇābhippāe<sup>4</sup> yāvi hotthā. ||17||

samvacchareṇa hohiti  
 abhinikkhamaṇam tu Jīṇavarimḍānam<sup>1</sup> |  
 to atthasamḍānam  
 pavattati puvvasûrāo ||i||  
 egā hiraṇṇakoḍi  
 atṭh' eva anūṇagā sayasahassā |  
 sūrodayamādiyam  
 dijjai jā pāyarāso<sup>1</sup> tti ||ii||  
 tinn' eva ya kodisayā  
 atṭhāsītim ca homti koḍi |  
 asiyam ca satasahassā  
 etaṃ samvacchare dinnam. ||iii||  
 Vesamaṇakumḍaladharā  
 devā logamtiyā mahiddhiyā |  
 bohimi ya titthayaram  
 pannarasasu kammabhūmisu. ||iv||  
 baṃbhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. <sup>4</sup> Badda nam. <sup>5</sup> B sarīyam. <sup>6</sup> A vipayahittā. <sup>7</sup> MSS. cute. <sup>8</sup> B uss°. <sup>9</sup> A om.

17. <sup>1</sup> B °vinivatte, C °nivatte. <sup>2</sup> A āgāra. <sup>3</sup> B dāyāresu nam dāettā bhāittā.

<sup>4</sup> BC always abhinikkh.

v. 1. <sup>1</sup> B °varimḍassa.

v. 2. <sup>1</sup> B pāirāso.

boddhavvā Kaṇharāṇo majjhe |  
 loyaṃtiyā vimāṇā  
 aṭṭhasuvattḥā asaṃkhejjā. || v ||  
 ete devanikāyā  
 bhagavaṃ bohiṃti Jīṇavaraṃ Vīraṃ |  
 savvajagajjivahiyaṃ  
 . araḥaṃ titthaṃ pavvattehiṃ || vi ||

taṭo naṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ abhinikkha-  
 maṇābhippāyaṃ jānītā bhavaṇavaivaṇaṃamantarajoisiyavi-  
 māṇavāsiṇo devā ya devīo ya saehiṃ 2 rūvehiṃ saehiṃ 2  
 nevatthehiṃ saehiṃ 2 cimdhehiṃ savviḍḍhiṃ savvajutīe<sup>1</sup>  
 savvabalasamudaṇṇaṃ sayāiṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāiṃ duruhamti,  
 sayāiṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāiṃ duruhittā ahābādarāiṃ poggalāiṃ  
 paḍisāḍemti,<sup>2</sup> ahābādarāiṃ poggalāiṃ paḍisāḍittā<sup>2</sup> ahāsu-  
 252 humāiṃ poggalāiṃ pariyāiyamti, ahāsumāiṃ poggalāiṃ  
 pariyāittā uddhaṃ uppayamti, uddhaṃ uppaittā tāe ukkiṭṭhāe  
 sigghāe cavallāe turīyāe divvāe devagāṇe ahe naṃ ovaṭa-  
 māṇā 2 tirīe naṃ asaṃkhejjāiṃ divasamuddāiṃ vitikkama-  
 māṇā, jeṇ' eva Jambuddīve,<sup>3</sup> teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ'  
 eva uvāgacchittā, jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapura-  
 saṃnivese, teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā  
 jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamṇivesassa uttarapu-  
 ratthime disibhāe, teṇ' eva jhatti vegaṇa uvatṭhiyā. || 18 ||

tao naṃ Sakke devimde devarāyā saṇiyam saṇiyam  
 jāṇavimāṇaṃ paṭṭhavei 2 ttā,<sup>4</sup> saṇiyam 2 jāṇavimāṇo  
 paccotarati,<sup>5</sup> 2 ttā<sup>4</sup> egaṃtam avakkamati<sup>6</sup> 2 ttā<sup>4</sup> maha/ā  
 veuvvīeṇaṃ samugghāṭeṇaṃ samohaṇati,<sup>6</sup> 2 ttā<sup>4</sup> egaṃ maham  
 nāṇāmaṇikaṇagarayaṇabhaticcittam subham cārukamtarūvaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 253 devachamdayam viuvvati,<sup>6</sup> tassa naṃ devachamdayassa bahu-  
 majjhadesabhāge egaṃ maham sapāyapīḍhaṃ sihāsaṇam  
 nāṇāmaṇikaṇagarayaṇabhaticcittam subham cārukamtarūvaṃ  
 viuvvati;<sup>6</sup> || 19 || jeṇ' eva samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre, teṇ'  
 eva uvāgacchati,<sup>1</sup> teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ  
 Mahāvīraṃ tikkhutto ādāhiṇapadāhiṇaṃ kareti, 2 ttā sama-  
 naṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ vamdati<sup>2</sup> namamsati,<sup>2</sup> vamdittā

18, 19. <sup>1</sup> B om. <sup>2</sup> B pari. <sup>3</sup> A Jambūdvīve. <sup>4</sup> MSS. full phrase. <sup>5</sup> AC paccottar.

<sup>6</sup> A °amti. <sup>7</sup> A cārukamtaṃ cārurūvaṃ.

20. <sup>1</sup> A °mti. <sup>2</sup> AB °amti.



namamsittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ gahāya, jeṇ' eva devachamḍae, teṇ' eva uvāgacchati,<sup>1</sup> uvāgacchittā saṇiyam 2 puratthābhimuhe sihāsane nisīyāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā sayapāgasahassa-pāgehiṃ tellehiṃ abbhamaṇgeti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā gamdhakasāhehiṃ ulloleti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā suddhodaenaṃ majjāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā jassa jamaṭapalam<sup>3</sup> sayasabassenam ti paḍolabbhittaena pāsāhiṇa<sup>4</sup> sītaena<sup>5</sup> gosī-sarattacamaṇaṇam aṇulimpati<sup>6</sup> isinīsāsavojjham varanagara-paṭṭaṇuggataṃ kusalanarapasamsitam<sup>7</sup> assalālāpelavam cheyā-yariyakaṇagakhaciyamaṭtakammaṃ<sup>8</sup> haṃsalākkhaṇam patta-juyalam<sup>9</sup> niyaṃsāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā. hāram addhahāram urattham egāvaliṃ pālambasutta-paṭṭamaudārayaṇamālāi āvimdhāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā gamthimaveḍhimapaūrimasaṃghāṭimeṇam malleṇam kapparukkhama iva<sup>10</sup> samālamketi,<sup>1</sup> ||20|| 2 ttā doccaṃ pi mahatā<sup>1</sup> veuvviyasumagghāṭeṇam samohaṇaṭi, egaṃ maham caṃdappabham sibiyaṃ sahassavāhiṇiṃ viuvvai,<sup>2</sup> tam jahā : ihamiyausabhatuṇaraganaramakaravihagavāṇarakuṃjararurusa- 254 rabhacamarasaddūlasihavaṇalayavicitta-vijjāharamihunaṇajatta-jogajuttam<sup>3</sup> accāsahassamāliṇiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> suṇirūviṃamisisimītarū-vagasahassakaliṭam isibhisamiṇam bibbhisamiṇam<sup>5</sup> cakkhulloyaṇalēssam muttāhaḍamuttajālamtaropiṭam tavaṇiyaṇapavarambūsa<sup>6</sup> lambaṃtasuttadāmaṃ hāraddhahārabhūsaṇasamoṇaṭam ahiyapecchanijjam paumalayabhaticcittam<sup>7</sup> nāṇālayabhattiviraiyaṃ subham cārukaṃtarūvaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāṇāmaṇipaṃca- 255 vaṇṇaghaṃtāpadāyaparimaṇḍi/aggasiharam subham cārukaṃtarūvaṃ pāsādiyaṃ darisaṇiyaṃ surūvaṃ. ||21||

siyā uvaṇiyā Jīṇa—

varassa jaramaṇavippamukkassa |

osannamalladāmā<sup>1</sup>

jalathalayaṃ-divvakusumehiṃ ||vii||

siḍiyāe majjhayāre

divvaṃ vararayaṇarūvacevatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> |

20. <sup>3</sup> C ya mullam. <sup>4</sup> A sāhiṇa. <sup>5</sup> B om. <sup>6</sup> B aṇuleppai. <sup>7</sup> B pariammiyaṃ, A corrects parinimmitam. <sup>8</sup> B gaṇagagabhiya. <sup>9</sup> B baṇḍujuyalam. <sup>10</sup> A c'rukham va.

21. <sup>1</sup> A mahiyā. <sup>2</sup> A °emti. <sup>3</sup> B om. nara, has jugala for mihuna, and cittam for puttam, A sāhala for saddūla. <sup>4</sup> B māṇiyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B om. <sup>6</sup> B lattasae. <sup>7</sup> B bhitti, and adds asogalayābhaticcittam kaṃḍalayābhaticcittam. <sup>8</sup> A subha-kamtaḍāru.

v. 7. <sup>1</sup> C uvasaṃta.

v. 8. <sup>1</sup> B cipaṇatiyaṃ.

256

sīhāsaṇaṃ maharihaṃ  
 sapādapīḍhaṃ Jīṇavarassa || viii ||  
 ālaiyamālamaude <sup>1</sup>  
 bhāsurabomdī varābharaṇadbhārī |  
 khomayavatthaniyattho '  
 jassa ya mollam sayasahassam || ix ||  
 chaṭṭheṇa u bhattanam  
 ajjhavasāṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa <sup>1</sup> Jīṇo |  
 lesāhi visujjhamto  
 āruhaī uttamam sīyam || x ||  
 sīhāsaṇe nivīṭṭho  
 Sakk-Isāṇā ya dohi pāsehim |  
 viyamti cāmarāhim  
 maṇirayaṇavicittadamaḍḍāhim || xi ||  
 puvvim ukkhittā māṇusehi  
 sāhaṭṭharomapulaehim <sup>1</sup> |  
 pacchā vahaṃti devā  
 suraasurā garulanāgimā <sup>2</sup> || xii ||  
 purao surā vahaṃti  
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇaṃmi pāsamma |  
 avare vahaṃti garulā  
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse || xiii ||  
 vaṇasaṃḍam va kusumiyam  
 paumasaro vā jaḥā sarayakāle |  
 sohai <sup>1</sup> kusumabhareṇam  
 iya gayaṇaṭalam <sup>2</sup> suragaṇehim || xiv ||  
 siddhatthavaṇam va jaḥā  
 kaṇiyāraṇam va cāmpagavaṇam vā |  
 sohaṭṭi kusumabhareṇam  
 iya gayaṇaṭalam suragaṇehim || xv ||  
 varapaḍaḥabherijhallari-  
 saṃkhasaṭasahasiehi tūrehim |  
 gagaṇaṭale dharaṇiṭale  
 turiyaṇiṇādo paramarammo || xvi ||

v. 9. <sup>1</sup> B mauḍo.v. 10. <sup>1</sup> B suṃdareṇa.v. 12. <sup>1</sup> B romakūvehim. <sup>2</sup> B garuḍa.v. 14. <sup>1</sup> B sobhai. <sup>2</sup> B tale.

tatavitataṃ ghaṇajhusiraṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 ātojjaṃ cauvihaṃ bahuvihīyaṃ |  
 vāṇṇti tattha devā  
 bahuhim<sup>2</sup> ānattagasatehim ||xvii||

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ, je se hemamāṇaṃ  
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa ṇaṃ  
 maggasirabahulassa dasamīpakkheṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> suddhaeṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> diva-  
 seṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhim<sup>4</sup> nakkhatte-  
 ṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ pāṇagāmiṇiṇe<sup>5</sup> chāyāe viyattāe<sup>6</sup> porisiṇe  
 chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatteṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ egāṃ sādagaṃ āyāe  
 caṇḍappabhāe sibiyaṇe saḥassavāhiṇiṇe<sup>7</sup> sadevamaṇuyāsuraṇe  
 parisāe samannijjamāṇe uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnive-  
 sassa<sup>8</sup> majjheṇaṃ niggaḇḇhati, 2 ttā jeṇ'eva nāyasaṇḍe  
 ujjāṇe, teṇ'eva uvāḇḇḇhati, 2 ttā isiraṇaṇḇḇamāṇaṃ<sup>257</sup>  
 accoppheṇaṃ bhūmibhāḇḇeṇaṃ saṇiyaṃ 2 caṇḍappabhāṇaṃ  
 sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṇaṃ ṭhaveṇi, 2 jḍva ṭhaveṭṭā saṇiyaṃ 2  
 caṇḍappabhāṇo siviyaṇo<sup>9</sup> saḥassavāhiṇiṇo paccotarati, 2 ttā  
 saṇiyaṃ 2 puratthābhimuhe siḥāsane nisīḍati saṇiyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 ābharaṇālaṇḇkāraṇaṃ omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jaṇṭuvāyapaḇḇie<sup>1</sup> samaṇassa bhagavao  
 Mahāvīrassa haṇṣalakkeṇaṇaṃ paḇḇeṇaṃ ābharaṇālaṇḇkā-  
 raṇaṃ paḇḇicchai.<sup>2</sup> tao ṇaṃ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ  
 vāmeṇa vāmaṃ paṇcamuṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karei. tao ṇaṃ  
 Sakke devimaṇḇe devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa  
 jaṇṭuvāyapaḇḇie vairāmaṇaṃ thāleṇaṃ kesāṇaṃ paḇḇicchai ;  
 aṇujāṇesi bhaṇṭe ti kaṭṭu khīroyasāgaraṃ sāharai. tao ṇaṃ  
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ vāmeṇa  
 vāmaṃ paṇcamuṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ kareṭṭā, siddhaṇaṃ namokkā-  
 raṇaṃ karei, kareṭṭā savvaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ ti kaṭṭu  
 sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḇḇivajjai, sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḇḇivajjittā<sup>258</sup>  
 devapariṣaṇaṃ ca maṇuyapariṣaṇaṃ ca ṭhaveṇi. ||22||

divvo maṇussaghoso  
 turiyaṇiṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇaṃ |

v. 16. <sup>1</sup> AC susiraṇa. <sup>2</sup> A bahuyaṇa, B bahūhim.

22. <sup>1</sup> A dasami. <sup>2</sup> B suvateṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B vijaya. <sup>4</sup> A hatthuttara. <sup>5</sup> A pādīpa.  
<sup>6</sup> A vitāe. <sup>7</sup> B °ṇīyāe. <sup>8</sup> A °Kumḍapuri°. <sup>9</sup> B sīyāo. <sup>10</sup> B om.

23. <sup>1</sup> B tato ṇaṃ Sakke devimaṇḇe devarāyā. <sup>2</sup> B om. paḇḇicchai down to  
 sāharai.

khippāṃ eva nilukko  
 jāhe <sup>1</sup> paḍivajjai carittam || xviii ||  
 paḍivajjittu carittam  
 ahonisam savvapāṇabhūtaḥitaṃ |  
 sāhaṭṭhalomapulayā  
 payayā <sup>1</sup> devā nisāmeṃti || xix ||

taṭo ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa sāmāyāṃ  
 kbāvasamiyaṃ carittam paḍivannassa maṇapajjavanāṇe  
 nāmaṃ nāṇe samuppanne. aḍḍhāijjehim dīvehim dohi ya  
 samuddehim sannīṇaṃ paṃcēṇḍiyāṇaṃ pajjattāṇaṃ viyatta-  
 māṇasāṇaṃ maṇogayāṃ bhāvāṃ jāṇei. taṭo ṇaṃ samaṇe  
 bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre pavvaite samāṇe mittanātisayaṇasam-  
 baṃdhivaggam paḍivisaṃjjeti paḍivisaṃjittā <sup>1</sup> imaṃ eṭārūvaṃ  
 abhiggahaṃ abhigēṇhai: bārasa vāsāṃ vosatṭhakāe cattadehe  
 je kevi <sup>2</sup> uvasaggā samuppajjamti, <sup>3</sup> taṃ jahā: divvā vā  
 māṇusā vā tericchīyā <sup>4</sup> vā, te savve uvasagge samuppanne  
 259 samāṇe <sup>5</sup> sammam saḥissāmi khamissāmi <sup>5</sup> ahiyāissāmi. || 23 ||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre im' eyārūvaṃ  
 abhiggahaṃ abhiginhittā <sup>1</sup> vosatṭhakāe cattadehe divase  
 muhuttasese Kummāragāmaṃ samaṇupatte. <sup>2</sup> taṭo ṇaṃ  
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vosatṭhakāe cattadehe aṇutta-  
 reṇaṃ ālaeṇaṃ aṇuttareṇaṃ viḥareṇaṃ evaṃ saṃjameṇaṃ  
 paggaheṇaṃ taveṇaṃ baṃbhaceravāseṇaṃ khamti mottie  
 samitie tuṭṭhie guttie ṭhāṇeṇaṃ kammeṇaṃ sucariṭaphala-  
 nēvvāṇamottimaggeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ bhāveṇaṃ viharai.  
 evaṃ vā <sup>3</sup> viḥaramāṇassa, je kei uvasaggā samuppajjimsu: <sup>4</sup>  
 divvā vā māṇusā vā tericchīyā <sup>5</sup> vā, te savve uvasagge  
 samuppanne samāṇe aṇāle avvahite addiṇamāṇase tivihama-  
 ṇavayaṇakāyagutte sammam saḥaṭi khamati tilikkhaṭi ahi-  
 yaseṭi. || 24 ||

to <sup>1</sup> ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa eteṇaṃ viḥare-  
 ṇaṃ viḥaramāṇassa bārasa vāsā vitikkamti, <sup>2</sup> terasamassa ya

v. 18. <sup>1</sup> B jādhi.

v. 19. <sup>1</sup> B savvo.

23. <sup>1</sup> A om. all from pavvaite. <sup>2</sup> B keti. <sup>3</sup> A samuppajjimsu. <sup>4</sup> B tiricchā.

<sup>5</sup> A om.

24. <sup>1</sup> B abhiginhei 2 ttā. <sup>2</sup> B gāmamaṇupatte. <sup>3</sup> B adds te. <sup>4</sup> B °aṇim.

<sup>5</sup> B tiricchīyā.

25. <sup>1</sup> BC tā. <sup>2</sup> B vñ°.

vāsassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇassa, je se gimhāṇaṃ docce māse cautthe pakkhe vesāhasuddhe, tassa naṃ vaisāhasuddhassa 260 dasamīpakkheṇaṃ suvvateṇaṃ divaseṇaṃ vijāeṇaṃ muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagāṇaṃ pāṇagāmiṇie chāyāe viyattāe<sup>3</sup> porisīe Jambhiyagāmassa nagarassa bahiyā nadie Ujjuvāliyaṃ uttare kūle, Sāmāgassa gāhāvāzissa katṭhakaraṇaṃsi<sup>4</sup> viyāvattassa ceiyassa uttara-puratthime disibhāe sālārukkhaṃ adūrasāmaṃte ukkuḍu-yassa godohiyaṃ āyāvaṇāe āyāvemāṇassa chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatte-ṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā<sup>5</sup> jhāṇakotṭhova-gaṭṭassa sukkajjhāṇaṃtariyaṃ vaṭṭamāṇassa nivvāṇe kaṣiṇe paḍipunṇe avvāhae nirāvaraṇe aṇaṃte aṇuttare kevalavara-nāṇadaṃsaṇe samuppanne. ||25||

se bhagavaṃ arahā jīṇe jāe<sup>1</sup> kevalī savvannū savvabhāva-darisi savvadevamaṇuyāsuraṃ loyassa pajjāe jāṇaṭi, taṃ jahā : āgaṭiṃ<sup>2</sup> gaṭiṃ<sup>2</sup> tṭhiṭiṃ<sup>2</sup> cavaṇaṃ uvavāyaṃ bhuttaṃ piyaṃ kaḍaṃ paḍiseviṭaṃ āvikammaṃ rahokammaṃ laviyaṃ 261 kahiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> maṇomāṇasiyaṃ savvaloe savvajjivāṇaṃ savvabhā-vāim jāṇamāṇe pāsamāṇe evaṃ viharai. ||26||

jan-naṃ divasaṃ samaṇassa bhagavo Mahārīvaṃsa nevvāṇe<sup>1</sup> kaṣiṇe jāva samuppanne, taṇ-naṃ<sup>2</sup> divasaṃ bhavaṇavativā-ṇamaṃtarajōṭisīyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya ovayaṃtehi ya jāva uppimjalagabbhūte yāvi hotthā. ||27||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannanāṇadaṃsa-nadhare appāṇaṃ ca logaṃ ca abhisamēkkha puvvaṃ<sup>1</sup> devā-ṇaṃ dhammaṃ āikkhati, tato pacchā maṇussaṇaṃ. ||28||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannanāṇadaṃsa-nadhare Goyamāḍṇaṃ samaṇaṇaṃ niggaṃthāṇaṃ paṃca mahavvayāim sabhāvaṇāim chajjīvanikāyāim āikkhati bhāṣati parūveṭi, taṃ jahā : puḍhavikāe jāva tasakāe. ||29||

paḍhamam bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ :

paccakkhāmi savvaṃ paṇāivāyaṃ, se suhumaṃ vā bāyaraṃ vā tasam vā thāvaram vā, n'eva sayam paṇātivāyaṃ karejja

<sup>3</sup> B viṭṭāe. <sup>4</sup> A adds uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā jhāṇakotṭhovaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B adds dhammajjhāṇovagataṃ.

26. <sup>1</sup> B jāṇae. <sup>2</sup> A tṭhiṃ, B tṭhi. <sup>3</sup> B kaṃvetam.

27. <sup>1</sup> B nivvāghāe. <sup>2</sup> A taṃ naṃ.

28. <sup>1</sup> B puvvā naṃ.

3, jāvajjivāe tivihaṃ tiviheṇaṃ maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhaṃte paḍikkamāmi nimdāmi garaḥāmi appāṇaṃ voṣirāmi.

262 tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : iriyāsamīte se niggamthe, no anairiyāsamīte<sup>1</sup> tti. kevali bûyā : anairiyāsamīte<sup>2</sup> se niggamthe pāṇāim 4 abhihaṇejja vā pariyāvejja vā uddavejja vā : iriyāsamīte se niggamthe, no anairiyāsamīte<sup>3</sup> tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā' varā doccā bhāvaṇā : maṇaṃ parijāṇai se niggamthe ; je ya maṇe<sup>1</sup> pāvae sāvajje sakirie aṇhayaḥkare chedakare 263 bhedakare adhikaraṇie pādosie pariāvitte pāṇāivādite<sup>2</sup> bhūto-vaghātīe, tahappagāraṃ maṇaṃ no padhārejjā ;<sup>3</sup> maṇaṃ parijāṇati se niggamthe, je ya maṇe apāvae tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā' varā taccā bhāvaṇā : vaim parijāṇati se niggamthe jāva vai pāviyā sāvajjā jāva bhūtovaghātīyā, tahappagāraṃ vaim no uccārejjā<sup>1</sup> ; vaim parijāṇai se niggamthe jāva vai<sup>2</sup> apāviya tti. taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

264 ahā' varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamīte<sup>1</sup> se niggamthe, no anāyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamīte. kevali bûyā : āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamīte se niggamthe pāṇāim bhûyāim jivāim sattāim abhihaṇejja vā jāva uddavejja vā. tamhā<sup>2</sup> āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamīte se niggamthe, no anāyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamīte<sup>3</sup> tti cautthā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā' varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : āloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoī se niggamthe, no anāloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoī. kevali bûyā : anāloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoī se niggamthe pāṇāni<sup>1</sup> vā bhûtāni vā jivāni vā sattāni vā abhihaṇejja vā jāva uddavejja vā. tamhā āloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoī se niggamthe, no anāloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoi tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvayāva<sup>2</sup> mahavvayaṃ sammaṃ kâṇa phāsie pālie tīrie kiṭṭie avatṭhite āṇāe ārāhie yāvi bhavati.

paḍhame bhaṃte mahavvae<sup>3</sup> pāṇāivâtāo veramaṇaṃ. ||I||

I. 1. <sup>1</sup> A uṇa°, B airiyā°. <sup>2</sup> B iriyaasamīte. <sup>3</sup> AB iriyāsamīte

2. <sup>1</sup> B om. je ya maṇe. <sup>2</sup> B pāṇāivāta. <sup>3</sup> B om. maṇaṃ no padhārejjā.

3. <sup>1</sup> A sampahārejjā. <sup>2</sup> A vaim.

4. <sup>1</sup> B adds matta after bhaṃḍa. <sup>2</sup> A om. <sup>3</sup> A āyāna . . . asamīe.

5. <sup>1</sup> A pāṇāti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. <sup>2</sup> B ettāvattāva. <sup>3</sup> B 'yaṃ.

ahā 'varam doccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam musāvāyam<sup>1</sup> vaidosaṃ,<sup>2</sup> se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265 vā ; n'eva sayam musam bhāsejjā, n'ev' annehim musam bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsaṃtam na samañujāñejjā. tividham tividheṇaṃ maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte paḍikkamāmi jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī bhāsi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsi.<sup>1</sup> kevalī bûyā : aṇaṇuvībhāsi<sup>1</sup> se niggamthe samāvadejjā<sup>2</sup> mosam vayaṇāe. aṇuvībhāsi<sup>1</sup> se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsi<sup>3</sup> tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : kohaṃ pariñānati se niggamthe, 266 no kohaṇāe<sup>1</sup> siyā. kevalī bûyā : kohappatte<sup>2</sup> kohi samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. kohaṃ pariñānati se niggamthe, na ya kohaṇāe<sup>3</sup> siyā<sup>4</sup> tti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : lobhaṃ pariñānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā. kevalī bûyā : lobhapatte lobhi samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. lobhaṃ pariñānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā<sup>4</sup> tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : bhayaṃ pariñānati se niggamthe, no ya bhayabhîrue siyā. kevalī bûyā : bhayappatte<sup>2</sup> bhîrû samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. bhayaṃ pariñānati se niggamthe, no bhayabhîrue siyā. cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : hāsaṃ pariñānati se niggamthe, no ya<sup>5</sup> hāsaṇāe<sup>6</sup> siyā. kevalī bûyā : hāsa-ppatte<sup>2</sup> hāsi samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. hāsaṃ pariñānati se niggamthe, no ya<sup>5</sup> hāsaṇāe<sup>7</sup> siyā tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||  
ettāvatāva<sup>8</sup> mahavvae sammam kâṇa phāsie jāva āṇae ārāhite yāvi bhavati. 267

doccam bhamte mahavvayam.<sup>9</sup> || II ||

ahā 'varam taccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam adinnādānaṃ, se gāme vā nagare vā araṇṇe vā, appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thûlam vā cittamaṃtam vā acittam<sup>1</sup> vā ;

II. <sup>1</sup> A °vāya. <sup>2</sup> A vati.

1. <sup>1</sup> A aṇuvīyi, B aṇuvīyi. <sup>2</sup> B samāvadejjā. <sup>3</sup> A °bhāse.

2-5. <sup>1</sup> AB kohaṇe. <sup>2</sup> B patte. <sup>3</sup> A °nae. <sup>4</sup> AB si. <sup>5</sup> A om. <sup>6</sup> B bhāsaṇāe.

<sup>7</sup> B bhayahāsaṇāe. <sup>8</sup> B etā°, A ettāvatā ; A adds i. marg. vie. <sup>9</sup> B mahavvae.

III. <sup>1</sup> B cittamaṃtamacittam.

n'eva sayam adinnam giṇhejjā, n'ev' annehim geṇhāvejjā, annam pi geṇhamtam na samaṇujāṇejjā ; jāvajjivāe jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajā<sup>3</sup> se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī<sup>3</sup> mioggahajā<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe. kevali bûyā : aṇaṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajā<sup>3</sup> se niggamthe adinnam giṇhejjā. aṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mittoggahajā<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajā<sup>4</sup> tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : aṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi<sup>5</sup> se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjā.<sup>6</sup> tamhā aṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se  
268 niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi ti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahamsi oggahiyaṃsi ettāvatāva<sup>7</sup> oggahaṇasīlae siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe ṇam oggahamsi oggahiṇamsi ettāvatāva<sup>7</sup> aṇoggaṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. ettāvatāva oggahaṇasīlae siyā<sup>8</sup> tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahamsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam<sup>2</sup> oggahaṇasīlae siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe ṇam oggahamsi oggahiṇamsi abhikkhaṇam<sup>2</sup> aṇoggaṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. niggamthe oggahamsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam<sup>2</sup> oggahaṇasīlae ti cautthā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mitoggahajā<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe sâhammiesu, no aṇaṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mitoggahajā<sup>4</sup>ti. kevali bûyā : aṇaṇuvī mitoggahajā<sup>4</sup> sâhammiesu adinnam ogiṇhejjā. se aṇuvī mioggahajā<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe sâhammiesu  
269 hejjā. se aṇuvī mioghaham. paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvae savvam jāva āṇae ārādhite yāvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. ||III||

ahā 'varam cauttham mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi<sup>1</sup> savvam

III. <sup>2</sup> B aṇuvī. <sup>3</sup> AB jāti; B mitto. <sup>4</sup> B mittoggahajāti. <sup>5</sup> B pāṇabhoyaṇam. <sup>6</sup> A bhumje. <sup>7</sup> B etā. <sup>8</sup> ABC si.

IV. <sup>1</sup> B paccakkhāmi.



mehuṇaṃ, se divvaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā mānusaṃ vā tirikkhajoniyam vā, n'eva sayam mehuṇaṃ gacche, *taṃ ceva adinnāddṇavattavayaḍ bhāṇiyavodā jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavanti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : no niggamthe abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 itthiṇaṃ kahaṃkahaṭṭae siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ kahaṃ kahaṃāne saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamthe itthiṇaṃ kahaṃkahei siya tti<sup>2</sup> paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : no niggamthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāim imdiyāim āloettae nijjhāettae<sup>3</sup> siyā. kevali bûyā : 270 nigghamthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāim imdiyāim āloemāne nijjhāemāne saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃga *jāva* dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāim imdiyāim āloettae nijjhāettae siya tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : no niggamthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāim puvvarayāim puvvakīliyāim sumarittae siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ puvvarayāim puvvakīliyāim saramāne saṃti bhedā *jāva* dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamthe puvvarayāim puvvakīliyāim sarittae siya tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe, no<sup>5</sup> pāṇiyarasabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā : atimattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe pāṇiyarasabhoyaṇabhoi ya<sup>6</sup> tti bhedā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe, no pāṇiyarasabhoyaṇabhoi tti cautthā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : no niggamthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāim sayanaṇaṇāim sevittae siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe ṇaṃ itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāim sayanaṇaṇāim sevamāne saṃti bhedā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā. no niggamthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāim sayanaṇaṇāim sevittae siya tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvae sammam kâṇa *jāva* ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

cauttham bhamte mahavvayaṃ. ||IV||

ahā 'varam paṃcamam bhamte mahavvayam : savvam  
pariggaham paccāikkhāmi, se appam vā bahum vā anum vā  
thūlam vā cittamantam vā acittam<sup>1</sup> vā, n'eva sayam parigga-  
ham gēṇhejjā, n'ev' annenam pariggaham gēṇhāvejjā, n'ev'  
annam pariggaham gēṇhamtam samanujānejjā *jāva* vosirāmi.  
tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhavaṇā : sotaenam jīve maṇunnāma-  
nunnāim saddāim suṇei, maṇunnāmaṇunnehim saddehim no  
sejjejjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjejjā, no mujjejjā, no ajjho-  
vajjejjā,<sup>2</sup> no viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā.<sup>3</sup> kevali bûyā : niggamthe  
ṇam maṇunnāmaṇunnehim saddehim sajjamāne *jāva* viṇigghā-  
yam āvajjamāne saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā<sup>3</sup> saṃti kevali-  
272 pannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā.

na sakkā na soum saddā soyavisayam āgaṭṭa |  
rāgadosā u je tattha tam bhikkhū parivajjae ||

sotao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti. paḍhamā  
bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāma-  
nunnāim rūvāim pāsati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rūvehim  
sajjamāne rajjamāne *jāva* samghāyam āvajjamāne saṃti  
bhedā saṃti vibhamgā<sup>3</sup> *jāva* bhamsejjā.

na sakkā rūvam adatṭhum cakkhuvisayam āgatam |  
rāgadosā u je tattha tam bhikkhū parivajjae ||

cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati tti<sup>1</sup> doccā  
bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim  
gamdhāim agghāyai. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim gamdhehim no  
sajjejjā<sup>4</sup> *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā. kevali bûyā : maṇunnā-  
maṇunnehim gamdhehim sajjamāne *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajja-  
māne saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā *jāva* bhamsejjā.

273 na sakkā<sup>5</sup> gamdham agghāum nāsāvisayam āgayam |  
rāgadosā u je tattha te bhikkhū parivajjae ||

ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gamdhāim agghāyati tti  
taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

V. <sup>1</sup> B om. <sup>2</sup> A vadejjā. <sup>3</sup> A vihamgā. <sup>4</sup> A harejjā. <sup>5</sup> B adds nam.

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : jibbhāo<sup>6</sup> jīvo maṇunnāma-  
nunnāim rasāim assādeti. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim no  
sajjejjā, no rajjejjā *jāva* no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevalī  
būyā : niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim sajja-  
māṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā *jāva*  
bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rasam aṇāsātum<sup>7</sup> jīhāvisayam āgatam |  
rāgadosā<sup>8</sup> u je tatttha te<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

jīhāo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rasāim assādeti cautthā bhā-  
vaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : phāsao jīvo<sup>10</sup> maṇunnā-  
maṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti; maṇunnāmaṇunnehim  
phāsehim no sajjejjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no mujjhejjā,  
no ajjhovajjejjā, no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevalī būyā :  
niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim phāsehim sajjamāṇe  
*jāva* viṇigghātam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā<sup>274</sup>  
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na<sup>11</sup> sakkā na saṃveditum phāsam visayam āgayam |  
rāgadosā<sup>12</sup> u je tattha te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

phāsao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti.<sup>14</sup>  
paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahavvāe sammam kāṇaṃ phasiṇe pālie tīrie  
kittīe<sup>15</sup> āṇāe ārādhiṇe yāvi bhavati.

paṃcamam bhaṃte mahavvayam. || V ||

icc etehim mahavvāehim paṇuvisāhi ya<sup>16</sup> bhāvaṇāhim  
saṃpanne aṇagāre ahāsuyam ahākappam ahāmaggaṃ  
sammam kāṇa phāsittā pālittā tīrittā kittittā āṇāe ārāhiyā  
vi bhavati.

bhāvaṇā samattā.

paṃcadasamam ajjhayaṇam.

taiyā cūlā.

V. <sup>6</sup> B jīmūto, C jīhāo. <sup>7</sup> B āteorasam. <sup>8</sup> A °se, B °so. <sup>9</sup> A se, B tam.  
<sup>10</sup> ABC om. <sup>11</sup> A no. <sup>12</sup> B °so. <sup>13</sup> B tam. <sup>14</sup> B veyayitti. <sup>15</sup> B adds  
avattithe. <sup>16</sup> A sāhiṃ.

## CAUTTHĀ CŪLA.

## VIMUTTI.

- 276 aṇiccaṃ āvāsaṃ uveṃti jaṃtuṇo  
 paloyae sōccam idaṃ aṇuttaram |  
 viosire vinṇu agārabamdhanaṃ  
 abhīru āraṃbhapariggaham cae <sup>1</sup> || 1 ||  
 taḥāgayam bhikkhum aṇamtaṣaṃjayam  
 aṇelisam vinṇu caraṃtam esaṇam |  
 tudamti vāyāhi <sup>2</sup> abhiddavam naṛā  
 sarehi <sup>2</sup> saṃgāmagayam <sup>3</sup> va kuṃjaram || 2 ||  
 taḥappagārehi <sup>2</sup> jaṇehi <sup>2</sup> hīlie  
 sasaddaphāsā pharusā udīritā |  
 titikkhae nāṇi aduṭṭhacetasā  
 giri vva vāteṇa na saṃpavevae <sup>4</sup> || 3 ||  
 uvehamāṇe kusalehi <sup>2</sup> saṃvase  
 akamtaḍukkhi <sup>5</sup> tasathāvarāduhi |  
 alūsae savvasahe mahāmuṇi  
 taḥā hi se sussaṃaṇe saṃāhite || 4 ||  
 vidū nate dhammapayam aṇuttaram  
 viṇīyatanhassa muṇissa jhāyao <sup>6</sup> |  
 saṃāhiyass' aggisihā va teyasā  
 tavo ya pannā ya jaso ya vadḍhatī || 5 ||  
 diso disam <sup>7</sup> 'naṃtaḥajineṇa nātiṇā  
 mahavvayā khemapadā paveditā |  
 mahāgurū nissayarā udīritā  
 278 tamam va tejo tidisam pagāsagā || 6 ||  
 sitehi <sup>8</sup> bhikkhū asito parivvae  
 asajjam itthīsu caejja pūyaṇam |  
 aṇissio <sup>6</sup> logam iṇam taḥā param

<sup>1</sup> B caye. <sup>2</sup> AB m. <sup>3</sup> B 'vayam. <sup>4</sup> B 'veyae. <sup>5</sup> B amk', C akkamta-  
 dukkham. <sup>6</sup> B 'e. <sup>7</sup> A disim. <sup>8</sup> B m.

na nijjatī<sup>6</sup> kāmagaṇehi<sup>2</sup> paṇḍite || 7 ||  
 tahā vimukkassa parinnacāriṇo  
 dhiṭṭimato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuṇo |  
 visujjhaṭṭi jaṃsi malam pure kaḍaṃ  
 samīriyaṃ ruppamalam va joṇiṇā || 8 ||  
 se hu pparinnāsamayaṃmi<sup>9</sup> vattaṭṭi  
 nirāsase uvarayamehuṇe care |  
 bhujamgame junṇatayaṃ jahā jahe<sup>10</sup>  
 vimuccatī<sup>11</sup> se duhasejja māhaṇe || 9 ||  
 jam āhu ohaṃ salilaṃ apāraḡaṃ  
 mahāsamuddaṃ va bhuyāhi duttaraṃ |  
 ah' eva<sup>12</sup> ṇaṃ parijāṇāhi paṇḍie<sup>13</sup>  
 se hu muṇṭi aṃtakade tti vuccatī || 10 ||  
 jahā hi baddhaṃ iha māṇavehi ya<sup>14</sup>  
 jahā ya tesiṃ tu<sup>15</sup> vimokkha āhite |  
 ahā tahā baṃdhavimokkha je vidū  
 se hu muṇṭi aṃtakade tti vuccatī || 11 ||  
 imaṃmi<sup>16</sup> loe parato<sup>17</sup> ya dosu vi  
 na vijjaṭṭi baṃdhaṇāṃ jassa<sup>18</sup> kiṃci vi |  
 se hu nirālaṃbaṇe appatitṭhite  
 kalaṃkalibhāvaṇaṃ vimuccai || 12 ||

279

tti bemi.

vimuttī samattā.

solasamaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

cautthā cūlā.

<sup>9</sup> B pari°. <sup>10</sup> B vae. <sup>11</sup> B visujjhaṭṭi. <sup>12</sup> B eya. <sup>13</sup> The metre will be correct if we read ah' evaṃ eṇaṃ parijāṇa paṇḍie. <sup>14</sup> AC °hip om. ya, B yā. <sup>15</sup> B bhu.  
<sup>16</sup> B ime ya. <sup>17</sup> B paraye. <sup>18</sup> B tassa.











RETURN TO the circulation desk of any  
University of California Library  
or to the

NORTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
Bldg. 400, Richmond Field Station  
University of California  
Richmond, CA 94804-4698

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS  
2-month loans may be renewed by calling  
(415) 642-6753

1-year loans may be recharged by bringing books  
to NRLF

Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days  
prior to due date

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

JUL 11 1992

JUL 14 2002

JAN 22 2005